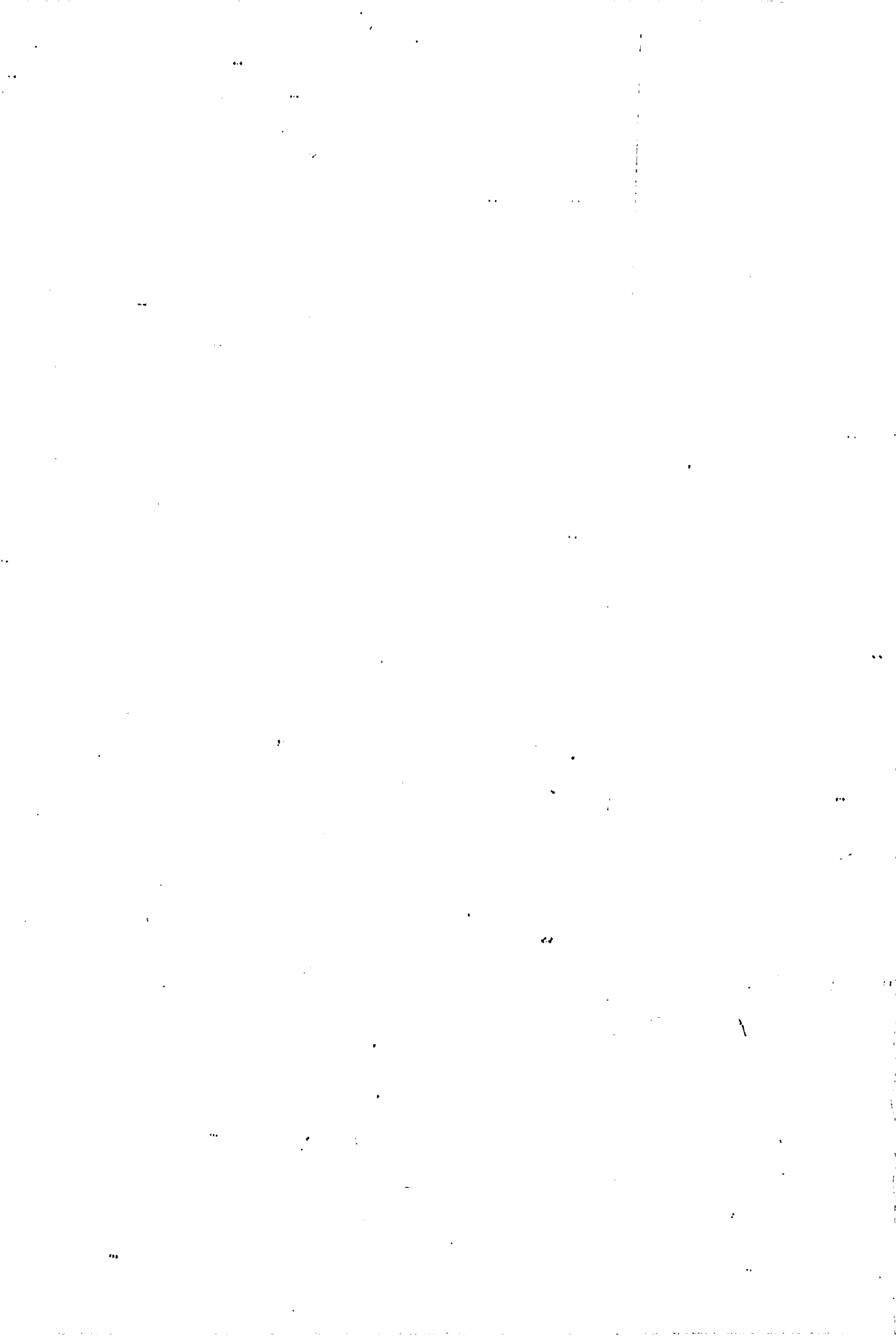


INDEX  
TO  
SELECTED WORKS OF  
MAO TSE-TUNG  
AND  
SELECTED MILITARY WRITINGS OF MAO TSE-TUNG



UNION RESEARCH INSTITUTE



**INDEX TO**  
**SELECTED WORKS OF MAO TSE-TUNG**  
**AND**  
**SELECTED MILITARY WRITINGS OF**  
**MAO TSE-TUNG**



INDEX  
TO  
SELECTED WORKS OF  
MAO TSE-TUNG

And  
SELECTED MILITARY WRITINGS OF  
MAO TSE-TUNG

UNION RESEARCH INSTITUTE  
9 College Road, Kowloon, Hong Kong.

*Copyright © 1968 by Union Research Institute  
All rights reserved*

*Printed in Hong Kong by Union Press Limited*

## P R E F A C E

This is an index to the proper nouns and terms in the official edition of *Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung, Vols. I-IV*, Foreign Languages Press, Peking, 1965, and of *Selected Military Writings of Mao Tse-tung*, Foreign Languages Press, Peking, 1963.

These books are used widely by scholars of Communism and of contemporary Chinese affairs. The Foreign Languages Press, Peking, has neglected to provide indices for its editions of these books. Many scholars have found this omission a considerable inconvenience.

As a technical service to the international academic community, this index is compiled and published. It may not be a totally satisfactory compilation, but it should be of some use as a reference book.

The compilation of this index was done primarily by Mr. James Lee and Mr. Gary E. Dilley, to whom this work should be credited.

Union Research Institute  
Hong Kong  
August 1968

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...

...the ... of ...



- A, B, C, D  
III: 21, 23, 61.
- A.-B. Group (*see also* "Anti-Bolshevik Group")  
I: 219, 226, 228, 253. SMW: 115, 122, 124, 150.
- absolute centralism  
II: 57, 58.
- absolute equalitarianism  
I: 110, 111. SMW: 56, 57.
- absolute equality  
I: 111.
- Abyssinia  
I: 221, 267. II: 17, 19, 24, 39, 115, 119, 127, 149, 264, 268, 282. SMW: 117, 201, 223.
- Abyssinian war against Italy  
SMW: 200.
- Abyssinians  
II: 126. SMW: 193, 201.
- Acheson, Dean  
IV: 427-431, 435-437, 442-445, 447-449, 451-454, 456-458.
- Acheson's Letter of Transmittal  
IV: 426, 430, 431, 437, 441, 449.
- Acheson's White Paper  
IV: 427.
- achievements of the peasant associations  
I: 55.
- Acting Commander  
II: 451, 457.
- Acting Commander of the New Fourth Army of the National Revolutionary Army  
II: 451.
- Acting President  
IV: 343.
- action committees  
I: 75.
- "Address Delivered in the Kremlin Palace to the Graduates from the Red Army Academies"  
I: 294.
- "Address to the Preparatory Committee of the New Political Consultative Conference"  
IV: 276.
- Administrative Programme of the Shensi-Kansu-Ningsia Border Region  
III: 33.
- "Admonition to Chang Hsueh-liang and Yang Hu-ch'eng"  
I: 255.
- adventurism  
I: 163, 199, 275, 290, 307, 315. IV: 243.
- adventurist  
I: 307. IV: 183, 368.
- adventurist advance  
I: 68, 74, 76.
- adventurist error  
I: 327.
- adventurist war  
SMW: 199.
- adventurous advance  
I: 76.
- Afghanistan  
II: 305.
- Africa  
II: 112. IV: 99. SMW: 184.

“Afterward to the Second German Edition”

---

- “Afterward to the Second German Edition”  
III: 25.
- “Against Hunger, Against Civil War, Against Persecution”  
IV: 135, 139.
- “Against the Li Li-san Line”  
III: 186.
- “Against the Line of Conciliation”  
III: 186.
- Age of Enlightenment  
II: 380.
- aggression of Japanese imperialism  
III: 179.
- agrarian policy  
III: 14, 131.
- “Agrarian Programme of Social-Democracy in the First Russian Revolution, 1905-1907, The”  
II: 334.
- agrarian reform  
I: 136.
- agrarian relations  
III: 32.
- agrarian revolution  
I: 64, 67, 69, 75, 76, 97, 98, 118, 125, 154, 166, 169, 198, 199, 278, 339. II: 291, 324, 362, 376, 383, 424, 446, 467. IV: 270, 429. SMW: 13, 15, 21, 22, 71.
- Agrarian Revolution  
II: 41, 42, 289, 303, 330, 348, 417, 441, 442, 446. III: 11, 53, 164, 177, 181, 195, 216. SMW: 45, 94, 95, 289.
- agrarian revolutionary war  
II: 166.
- Agrarian Revolutionary War  
I: 171, 192, 193, 301, 326, 327, 332. II: 166, 206, 314. III: 179, 187, 195, 197, 198, 201, 205, 206, 208-210, 220, 224, 253, 285, 303, 314, 317. SMW: 88, 89, 240.
- agrarian struggle  
I: 104, 135.
- Agreement Against the Communist International  
II: 264, 268, 276.
- Agreement on Government Organization  
IV: 92.
- Agreement on Internal Peace  
IV: 319, 387-391, 393, 395. SMW: 395, 397-399, 401, 403.
- Agreement on Military Affairs  
IV: 94.
- Agreement on the Draft Constitution  
IV: 94.
- Agreement on the National Assembly  
IV: 94.
- agricultural research schools  
I: 143.
- Ah Q  
I: 282. II: 21.
- Ah-Q-ism  
I: 270. II: 18.
- Ahpa  
II: 211.
- Algeria  
II: 112. SMW: 184.
- all China congress for resistance to Japan and for national salvation

- I: 260.
- All-China Federation of Democratic Youth  
IV: 277.
- All-China Federation of Trade Unions  
IV: 276, 277.
- all-China national assembly  
II: 73.
- all-China parliament  
I: 260.
- All-China Youth Federation  
IV: 276, 277.
- “All factories to the workers”  
I: 98. SMW: 44.
- All power to the peasant associations  
I: 25.
- Alliance of all classes  
II: 42.
- alliance of the big bourgeoisie and the big landlords  
I: 192.
- alliance of the workers and peasants  
II: 221.
- alliance of the workers, peasants and bourgeoisie  
II: 221.
- alliance of the workers, the peasants, and the urban petty bourgeoisie  
I: 165.
- alliance of the working class  
I: 275.
- alliance with Russia  
I: 20, 58, 326. II: 29.
- alliance with the Soviet Union  
II: 17.
- Allied Powers  
IV: 29. SMW: 236.
- Allies  
IV: 36-38.
- Almanac*  
II: 331.
- America  
II: 306, 310, 327, 384. III: 13, 20. IV: 88, 158, 423, 433, 434, 452. SMW: 192, 343.
- American Declaration of Independence  
IV: 446, 452.
- American Revolution  
IV: 452.
- American War of Independence  
IV: 446.
- Americans  
I: 251. II: 349, 356. III: 97, 103, 322, 331, 337. IV: 20, 21, 26, 55, 97, 98, 100, 101, 310, 341, 342, 427, 430, 433-437, 443, 448, 450, 451, 453. SMW: 17, 147, 191, 293.
- Americas  
SMW: 344.
- Amethyst*  
IV: 401, 403.
- Amoy  
II: 190. III: 319. SMW: 396.
- “Analysis of the Classes in Chinese Society”  
IV: 24.
- ancestral temple funds  
I: 54.

ancient slave society

---

ancient slave society

I: 312.

Anfu

I: 77, 79, 96, 100, 124. SMW:  
23, 25, 42, 47, 70.

Anglican

IV: 458.

Anglo-American

III: 105. SMW: 295.

Anglo-American-French

III: 103. SMW: 293.

Anglo-American imperialism

I: 173.

Anglo-American imperialist

I: 57, 173.

Anglo-French

II: 277, 279, 297, 311, 333, 335.  
IV: 425, 431, 455.

Anhua

I: 25, 40, 41.

Anhui

I: 19, 57, 58, 116, 178, 253, 293.  
II: 73, 190, 193, 233, 234, 332,  
384, 434, 436, 452, 453, 455-458,  
460. III: 142, 146, 268, 269, 319.  
IV: 24, 35, 61-63, 65, 68, 216, 221,  
261, 281, 297, 400, 459. SMW:  
149, 265, 282, 290, 358, 361, 369,  
408.

Anhui-Chekiang-Kiangsi

IV: 271.

Anhui-Hupeh

II: 436.

Anjen

I: 95. SMW: 42.

Anping

IV: 434, 439.

Anping Incident, the

IV: 439.

Ansai

III: 228. IV: 134. SMW: 326.

Anshan

IV: 222.

antagonism

I: 263, 265, 269, 270, 286, 311,  
318, 343, 345.

antagonistic contradiction

I: 345.

anti-aggression alliances

II: 27.

“Anti-Bolshevik Group” (*see*  
*also* A.-B. Group)

I: 253. SMW: 150.

anti-British demonstration

I: 48.

anti-British rally

I: 31.

“Anti-Chiang Kai-shek” Slogan,  
abandonment of the

I: 264.

anti-Communism

II: 385, 397, 400, 454, 464. III:  
127, 141. IV: 17. SMW: 286.

anti-Communist activities

I: 174. II: 394, 447, 461. IV: 88.

anti-Communist agitation

I: 19.

“Anti-Communist Autonomous  
Administration”

I: 276.

anti-Communist civil war

III: 139, 140.

anti-Communist cliques

II: 460.

“Anti-Communist Company”

II: 365.

anti-Japanese democratic base area

---

- anti-Communist die-hards  
II: 389, 391, 413, 417, 431, 432, 442.
- anti-Communist policy  
II: 387, 444.
- anti-Communist troops  
II: 446, 457.
- anti-Communist war  
I: 270, 327. II: 425, 464. IV: 59.
- anti-Communists  
II: 397, 446, 467. III: 29, 112, 125, 128, 142, 146, 150, 168-171, 323. IV: 43, 44, 58, 67. SMW: 285-287, 289, 290, 311.
- Anti-Duhring*  
I: 346.
- anti-fascist front  
SMW: 294.
- anti-fascist movement  
SMW: 217.
- anti-fascist united front  
II: 41.
- Anti-fascist War  
III: 332. IV: 63. SMW: 294.
- anti-feudal culture  
SMW: 289.
- anti-feudal democratic revolution  
II: 238, 403.
- anti-feudal movement  
IV: 122.
- anti-feudal revolution  
I: 71, 128. II: 327.
- anti-guerrilla measures  
SMW: 165.
- anti-imperialist, anti-feudal culture  
III: 76, 306.
- anti-imperialist front  
I: 168. II: 356. IV: 370.
- anti-imperialist movement  
IV: 122.
- anti-imperialist revolution  
I: 71, 128. II: 238, 327, 403. III: 306.
- anti-imperialist wars  
I: 245. SMW: 140.
- anti-Japanese  
III: 15, 31, 75, 100, 123, 134, 141, 147, 148, 151, 167, 168, 174, 197, 266, 334, 339. SMW: 171, 289, 290, 299, 311, 339.
- Anti-Japanese Allied Army  
III: 197, 260.
- Anti-Japanese Allied Army in Chahar Province  
I: 157.
- anti-Japanese and anti-Chiang alliance, an  
I: 156.
- anti-Japanese armed forces  
I: 260. II: 98, 99, 153, 394, 432. IV: 27, 29, 34, 36. SMW: 171, 182, 227.
- Anti-Japanese Association  
I: 276.
- anti-Japanese base areas  
I: 71, 272. II: 112, 248, 273, 295, 351, 386, 392, 405, 417, 427, 436, 444, 447, 467. III: 33, 45, 70, 71, 92, 98-100, 134, 146, 150, 154, 158, 167, 172, 313.
- anti-Japanese battle front  
II: 55.
- Anti-Japanese Dare-to-Die Corps  
II: 393.
- anti-Japanese democratic base area

## anti-Japanese democratic political power

---

- II: 392, 393, 423, 460.
- anti-Japanese democratic political power  
II: 231, 327, 417, 422, 424, 445, 449.
- Anti-Japanese democrats  
III: 312.
- anti-Japanese educational policy  
II: 27.
- anti-Japanese figures  
I: 157.
- anti-Japanese forces  
I: 280. II: 186, 221, 393, 396, 422, 426, 431. SMW: 194, 210, 260, 262, 269.
- anti-Japanese foreign policy  
II: 27.
- anti-Japanese front  
I: 258, 278. II: 47, 55, 56, 102, 115, 147, 251-253, 255. III: 232, 264. SMW: 174, 189, 221.
- anti-Japanese government  
I: 166. II: 389, 394.
- anti-Japanese guerrilla base area  
II: 297.
- anti-Japanese guerrilla unit  
I: 176. II: 436.
- anti-Japanese guerrilla war  
I: 176.
- anti-Japanese guerrilla warfare  
I: 161. II: 26, 79, 80, 81, 93, 94, 107, 229, 436. SMW: 151-153, 165-167, 277.
- anti-Japanese guerrillas  
SMW: 184.
- anti-Japanese mass movement  
II: 71.
- anti-Japanese mass organizations  
SMW: 169.
- Anti-Japanese Military and Political College  
I: 296, 311.
- anti-Japanese movement  
I: 154, 258, 278. II: 139, 452, 453. III: 318. SMW: 213.
- anti-Japanese national revolution  
I: 277.
- Anti-Japanese National Revolutionary Army  
II: 197.
- anti-Japanese national revolutionary war  
I: 194. II: 42, 64, 67-70, 72. SMW: 90.
- anti-Japanese national salvation congress  
I: 260.
- anti-Japanese national united front  
I: 258, 259, 264-266, 268, 269, 272-275, 277, 281, 282, 285, 292, 293. II: 35, 38, 41, 68, 69, 77, 117, 293.
- Anti-Japanese National United Front  
I: 173. II: 19, 28, 29, 39, 51, 52, 68-70, 77, 99, 100, 116, 128, 187, 199, 206, 238, 247, 252, 254, 255, 285, 294, 325, 327, 363, 392, 396, 427, 429, 434, 438, 442, 452. III: 169, 193, 202, 269, 270, 278, 294. IV: 45, 125. SMW: 171, 172, 190, 202, 261.
- anti-Japanese pacts  
II: 27.
- anti-Japanese political parties  
SMW: 188.

- anti-Japanese political power  
II: 97, 99, 386. SMW: 169, 171.
- anti-Japanese Red Army  
I: 279.
- anti-Japanese revolutionary forces  
II: 445, 446.
- anti-Japanese self-defence corps  
III: 265. SMW: 176, 301.
- anti-Japanese struggle  
I: 161, 168.
- anti-Japanese tide  
I: 154, 173.
- anti-Japanese united army  
I: 277. II: 35.
- Anti-Japanese United Army  
III: 260.
- anti-Japanese united front  
I: 278. II: 38, 40, 44, 73, 75, 117, 188, 195, 213, 351, 352, 357, 361, 372, 391, 409, 421, 422, 425, 426.  
IV: 163.
- Anti-Japanese Vanguard  
I: 279.
- Anti-Japanese Vanguard of the Chinese People's Red Army  
I: 279.
- Anti-Japanese Volunteers.  
III: 260.
- anti-Japanese war  
I: 71, 278, 328. II: 57, 61, 72, 73, 131, 145, 148, 151-154, 157, 169, 170, 172, 174, 177, 180-182, 229, 230, 239, 247, 296, 325, 349, 352, 356, 359, 366, 377, 382, 415, 417, 466, 468. III: 146, 258, 304, 307. SMW: 17, 192, 195, 219, 225-228, 231, 243, 244, 246, 248, 251, 254, 255, 256, 263, 277, 279, 288.
- anti-Japanese writers  
III: 87.
- anti-Leninist faction  
I: 177.
- anti-Leninist trend  
I: 177.
- anti-Marxism  
III: 94.
- anti-Marxist  
I: 215, 318. III: 56, 338. SMW: 111.
- anti-Marxist-Leninist  
IV: 176.
- Anti-Opium War  
I: 171.
- anti-Party group  
I: 249. SMW: 145, 148.
- anti-Party stand  
I: 252.
- anti-Soviet  
III: 29.
- anti-warlord revolution  
III: 306.
- Antonov  
IV: 37.
- Antu  
IV: 85.
- Antung  
IV: 85, 137, 299, 306, 316. SMW: 381, 388.
- "Any murder means the killing of my father, any rape means the violation of my mother."  
I: 116.
- Anyang  
IV: 345.
- Anyuan

## Anyuan Coal Mines

---

- I: 81. IV: 25. SMW: 27.  
Anyuan Coal Mines  
I: 103. SMW: 49.
- “Appeal to All Fellow Countrymen for Resistance to Japan and for National Salvation, An”  
III: 197.
- April 12th Incident, the  
II: 464, 466, 468. SMW: 286.
- arbitrariness  
I: 112.
- aristocrat  
III: 85.
- armed counter-revolutionary bands  
I: 58.
- armed forces of the landlords  
I: 85.
- armed guards  
I: 44.
- armed insurrections  
I: 122.
- armed intervention  
I: 332.
- armed peasants  
I: 103.
- armed resistance  
I: 268-270, 273, 274, 277, 280, 281, 286.
- Army  
I: 173. III: 69, 84, 114, 116.
- Army Committee  
I: 68, 75, 76, 78, 83, 96, 100.  
SMW: 14, 21, 22, 24, 42, 43, 46.
- Army Committee of the Party  
I: 67. SMW: 13.
- Army’s Hupeh-Honan Assault Troops  
II: 436.
- armymen’s conferences  
I: 102.
- art  
III: 69, 70-72, 74-76, 78-84, 86-91, 93, 94, 96, 97.
- Artillery Column  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Asia  
II: 112. III: 138, 258. IV: 99, 172, 173, 433, 434. SMW: 184.
- assistance to the peasants and workers  
I: 20, 58.
- Associated Press  
IV: 359.
- Association for National Armed Self-defence  
I: 276.
- Association for National Salvation  
I: 276.
- Association for the Establishment of Constitutional Government  
III: 334.
- Association for the Promotion of Constitutional Government  
II: 407.
- Association for the study of Constitutional Government  
I: 20.
- Association of Youth for National Salvation  
III: 318.



“Basic Summing-Up of Our Past Work, A”

---

- associations of teachers  
I: 276.
- Atlantic Charter  
III: 306, 319.
- Atlantic Conference  
III: 319.
- Attlee  
IV: 401-403.
- August declaration  
I: 264.
- August defeat  
I: 67.
- August 7th Meeting  
III: 181, 183, 185, 186.
- Austria  
II: 239, 264, 268, 276, 277, 333.  
IV: 425, 432.
- Austria-Hungary  
II: 373.
- authority of the husband  
I: 44-46.
- autocratic government  
II: 19.
- autocratic rule  
II: 62.
- autumn harvest  
III: 131.
- Autumn Harvest Uprising  
I: 75, 103, 213, 253. II: 225,  
235. SMW: 21, 49, 109, 149, 273,  
283.
- Babushkin  
III: 64.
- bad gentry  
IV: 90, 124, 149, 237.
- bailiffs  
I: 44.
- Baku  
III: 105. SMW: 295.
- Balkans  
II: 265. III: 104. SMW: 294.
- ban on the mass movement  
II: 36.
- “bandit suppression”  
I: 174. IV: 13.
- “bandit-suppression” campaign  
I: 102. SMW: 48.
- bandits  
I: 52, 86, 126, 174. II: 76. IV:  
82, 84, 365. SMW: 96, 348.
- Bank of the Shensi-Kansu-Ning-  
sia Border Region Government  
III: 24.
- bankrupt peasants  
I: 21.
- “Bankruptcy of the Idealist  
Conception of History, The”  
IV: 426.
- banner of China’s just war  
I: 183.
- banner of China’s liberation  
I: 194.
- banner of China’s salvation  
I: 183.
- banner of mankind’s just war  
I: 183.
- banner of mankind’s salvation  
I: 183.
- Barrett, David D.  
IV: 26.
- “Basic Summing-Up of Our Past  
Work, A”  
III: 111.

battalion committee

---

battalion committee

I: 83.

Battle of Chengkao

I: 213. II: 164. SMW: 108, 238.

Battle of Chengpu

II: 164. SMW: 238.

Battle of Chihpi

I: 213. II: 164. SMW: 109, 238.

Battle of Feishui

I: 213. II: 164. SMW: 239.

battle of Hsiaooshih

I: 234. SMW: 130.

battle of Hsunkou

I: 232.

battle of Kian

I: 235.

Battle of Kuantu

I: 213. II: 164. SMW: 109, 238.

Battle of Kunyang

I: 213. II: 164. SMW: 109, 238.

battle of Lungyuankou

I: 79.

battle of Madrid

II: 29.

battle of Panlung

SMW: 351.

Battle of Stalingrad

III: 103, 107. SMW: 293, 297.

Battle of Verdun

III: 103. SMW: 293.

Battle of Yiling

I: 213. II: 164. SMW: 109, 238.

battle plan

SMW: 84.

battles of annihilation

IV: 211. SMW: 249-251.

battles of attrition

SMW: 251.

battles of quick decision

I: 246. II: 82. SMW: 142, 154-156, 162.

Beast

III 336.

Beauty

III: 335.

Belgium

I: 172. II: 99. III: 104. SMW: 171, 294.

Berlin

II: 457. III: 251, 256.

Bertram, James

II: 47.

Bethune, Norman

II: 337, 338.

“better troops and simpler administration”

III: 100, 102, 116.

Bhutan

II: 305.

big bourgeoisie

I: 14, 192, 271, 283, 315, 326. II: 13, 45, 69, 70, 286, 289, 294, 298, 313, 314, 316, 319-322, 325, 326, 356, 375-377, 385, 389, 421-425, 443, 444, 449, 459, 460, 463-465, 467, 468. III: 32, 75, 95, 197, 214, 279, 283. IV: 11, 18, 118, 167, 168, 176, 187. SMW: 88.

big bureaucrats

I: 155. II: 449.

Big Chinchuan

II: 211.

big comprador

II: 234, 383. III: 296, 298. IV:

- 153.
- big comprador-bourgeoisie  
I: 15, 70. II: 445, 465.
- big landlord and big comprador classes  
I: 13, 172.
- big landlord class  
I: 19, 87, 89, 162. II: 316, 321, 385, 424, 425, 445, 465, 467. IV: 153. SMW: 35.
- big landlords  
I: 31, 38, 192, 283. II: 13, 19, 69, 70, 234, 298, 383, 422, 423, 443, 444, 449, 460, 463, 464, 468. III: 95, 296, 298. IV: 11, 18, 176, 185, 194, 201, 219. SMW: 88, 303.
- big local tyrants  
I: 155.
- Big Sword Society  
I: 19.
- big warlords  
I: 155, 196.
- Big Well  
I: 72, 86. SMW: 18, 32.
- Blanqui, Auguste  
III: 225.
- Blanquists  
III: 215, 225.
- Blockaded Door  
IV: 449.
- blockhouse warfare  
I: 150, 214, 216, 220, 238, 247. SMW: 112, 134, 147, 177.
- blockhouses  
I: 152, 220, 231, 238, 242. SMW: 116, 127, 134, 138, 143.
- “Bloody Incident of May 20th”  
IV: 138.
- Board of Military Operations of the National Military Council  
IV: 61.
- Bogue  
II: 333.
- Bolshevik  
I: 222.
- Bolshevik law  
III: 65.
- Bolshevik Party  
I: 71. III: 285. SMW: 17.
- Bolsheviks  
SMW: 117.
- Book of Great Harmony (see also Tai Tung Shu)*  
IV: 414, 424.
- Book of Mountains and Seas (see also Shan Hai Ching)*  
I: 347.
- Book of Odes*  
II: 335.
- Book of Rites*  
IV: 245, 440.
- Border Area Special Committee  
I: 67, 75, 76, 96, 100. SMW: 13, 21, 22, 46.
- Border Region  
II: 76, 77, 216, 273, 295, 366, 392, 396, 411, 414, 458. III: 63, 112, 115, 123-125, 128, 129, 139, 142-144, 146, 148, 150, 153-157, 159, 172, 236, 242, 244, 245.
- Border Region Assembly of Representatives  
III: 31.
- Border Region currency  
III: 20, 24.

## Border Region Government

---

- Border Region Government**  
II: 75-77, 173. III: 154, 245.
- Border Region Party**  
IV: 205.
- bourgeois**  
I: 56, 172, 282. II: 465. III: 44, 68, 73, 81, 82, 85, 87, 90, 92. IV: 22, 459. SMW: 122.
- bourgeois camp**  
I: 156.
- bourgeois democracy**  
I: 331. II: 219.
- Bourgeois-democracy February Revolution**  
I: 341.
- bourgeois-democratic revolution**  
I: 57, 63-65, 97, 128, 169, 177, 271, 275, 325. II: 237, 238, 242, 243, 326, 329, 330, 343, 346-349, 362, 364, 371, 379, 441. IV: 44. SMW: 9-11.
- bourgeois-democratic state**  
I: 275.
- bourgeois democrats**  
I: 97. SMW: 43.
- bourgeois dictatorship**  
I: 341. II: 327, 344, 350, 354-356, 358, 360.
- bourgeois fascism**  
I: 331.
- bourgeois ideas**  
I: 113.
- bourgeois individualism**  
III: 90.
- bourgeois intellectuals**  
IV: 426.
- bourgeois leadership**  
I: 325, 326.
- bourgeois parties**  
SMW: 272.
- bourgeois political parties**  
II: 127. SMW: 201.
- bourgeois republics**  
I: 275.
- bourgeois revolution**  
I: 341. II: 191, 349.
- bourgeois schools**  
III: 73.
- bourgeois society**  
I: 319.
- bourgeoisie**  
I: 18, 63-65, 70, 95, 158, 172, 192, 263, 264, 271-273, 275, 286-288, 290, 291, 293, 312, 313, 318, 321-323, 325, 326, 329, 331, 334, 338, 339, 345. II: 65, 114, 126, 179, 184, 191, 220, 225, 233, 234, 238, 242, 266, 276, 279, 286-294, 301, 310, 312, 313, 315, 319, 320, 323, 325-327, 344, 348, 349, 351, 355, 361, 370-372, 374-376, 383, 384, 408, 409, 417, 427, 466, 467. III: 13, 15, 54, 74, 78, 80, 89, 91, 92, 216, 323, 338. IV: 98, 337, 363, 364, 367-369, 371, 374, 411, 417, 420, 424. SMW: 9, 10, 11, 16, 41, 67, 88, 188, 200, 253, 258, 268, 269, 273, 282, 285-287, 289, 291, 310, 324, 389, 391.
- Boxer**  
IV: 447, 448.
- Brauchitsch**  
III: 104. SMW: 294.
- Brest Litovsk Treaty, the**  
SMW: 148.
- Brind**  
IV: 403.
- Britain**  
I: 71, 120, 158, 172, 177, 251, 282, 286, 289, 334. II: 17, 29, 57,

- 62, 64, 125, 129, 130, 190, 191, 239, 243, 255, 260, 263-267, 275, 276, 279, 280, 282, 283, 311, 332, 337, 355, 373, 385, 411-413, 421, 443, 444, 452. III: 29, 105-107, 137, 138, 141, 167, 168, 256, 307, 319, 320. IV: 30, 37, 38, 44, 48, 50, 63, 87, 139, 304, 342, 345, 401, 402, 412, 416, 417, 423, 424, 431, 432, 448, 450, 452, 455, 456, 459. SMW: 66, 148, 199, 203, 204, 264, 295, 296, 297, 386.
- British**  
 I: 282. II: 80, 125, 281, 333, 385. III: 24, 103, 220, 319. IV: 21, 33, 99, 176, 401, 403, 417, 425, 447, 452, 458. SMW: 17, 73, 152, 293, 389.
- British aggression**  
 II: 243.
- British aggressor**  
 I: 178. II: 191.
- British Army Command**  
 IV: 37.
- British capitalism**  
 II: 125. SMW: 199.
- British Conservative Party**  
 IV: 403.
- British control**  
 I: 127.
- British Empire**  
 IV: 99.
- British Government**  
 IV: 401, 403, 445.
- British House of Commons**  
 IV: 401, 403.
- British imperialism**  
 I: 21, 71. II: 24, 443. IV: 330, 430, 442. SMW: 17.
- British imperialist**  
 I: 21, 57, 71, 282. II: 13, 233, 254, 260, 383. III: 318. IV: 302. SMW: 17, 281, 383.
- British imperialist authorities**  
 I: 20.
- British imperialist police**  
 I: 20.
- British people**  
 II: 57.
- British police**  
 I: 20.
- British subjugation of India**  
 SMW: 199.
- broad masses**  
 I: 160.
- broad masses of taxpayers**  
 I: 121.
- broad revolutionary national united front**  
 I: 164.
- broad united front**  
 I: 71, 163, 165.
- Bronze Horses**  
 II: 308, 332.
- Browder, Earl**  
 III: 337.
- Buddha**  
 I: 280. II: 147, 192. IV: 428. SMW: 221, 265.
- Buddhism**  
 II: 361. III: 313.
- Buddhist temple**  
 I: 139.
- Buddhists**  
 II: 361.
- Bukharin**  
 I: 318, 344. III: 44.

## Bulgaria

---

- Bulgaria  
IV: 63.
- Bureau for Political Work of the bogus Ministry of National Defence  
IV: 343, 344.
- Bureau for Political Work of the Ministry of National Defence  
IV: 344.
- Bureau for the Regulation of Food Supplies  
I: 132.
- Bureau of External Trade  
I: 132, 144.
- Bureau of Investigation and Statistics of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang  
III: 125.
- Bureau of Investigation and Statistics of the Military Council of the National Government  
III: 125.
- Bureaus of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China  
IV: 280. SMW: 367.
- Bureaucracy  
III: 315.
- bureaucrat-bourgeoisie  
IV: 417, 420.
- bureaucrat-capital  
IV: 247, 398. SMW: 336, 406.
- bureaucrat-capitalism  
IV: 99, 197, 207-210, 215, 235, 238, 302, 304, 367, 369, 405, 453. SMW: 357, 384, 386.
- bureaucrat-capitalists  
IV: 118, 167, 168, 183, 187, 364, 367, 398, 407, 429. SMW: 324, 402, 406.
- bureaucrat-comprador capital  
IV: 121, 136.
- bureaucrats  
I: 19, 21. II: 19, 45, 310, 320, 321, 348, 349. IV: 248. SMW: 406.
- Burhan  
IV: 389. SMW: 397.
- Burma  
II: 305. III: 308.
- Byelorussia  
II: 297.
- Byelorussians  
II: 279, 280, 283.
- cadres  
III: 12, 19, 24, 36, 72, 78, 83, 84, 132, 134, 163, 172, 239, 272. SMW: 82, 96, 106, 118, 119, 146, 180, 181, 229, 275, 321, 332, 391, 392.
- cadres' meeting  
III: 17.
- Cairo  
III: 289, 306, 308.
- Cairo Conference  
III: 319.
- Cairo Declaration  
III: 319. IV: 30.
- campaign plan  
SMW: 84.
- Canada  
IV: 402.
- Canadian Communist Party  
II: 338.

- Canton  
 I: 20, 21, 66, 67, 72, 174, 178.  
 II: 220, 232, 319. IV: 39, 329,  
 334, 336, 342, 343, 345, 355, 389,  
 431, 449, 450. SMW: 12, 13, 18,  
 190, 211, 232, 272, 281, 282, 396.
- Canton-Hankow Railway  
 II: 137. III: 318. SMW: 211.
- Canton Uprising  
 I: 213. II: 225. SMW: 109, 273,  
 283.
- Capital*  
 I: 318, 319. III: 25, 57.
- capitalism  
 I: 71, 111, 169, 299, 301, 312, 314,  
 325, 329, 332, 333. II: 126, 127,  
 149, 219, 309, 310, 311, 313, 326,  
 327, 329, 341, 344, 345, 347, 354,  
 355, 360, 373, 379. III: 35, 40,  
 64, 180, 297, 338. IV: 168, 172,  
 173, 367-369, 421. SMW: 17, 57,  
 200, 223, 267.
- capitalist countries  
 I: 325, 331, 332. II: 130, 149, 217,  
 219, 220, 221, 287, 290, 301, 337,  
 346-348, 351, 380, 384. IV: 99,  
 117, 371, 417. SMW: 199, 223,  
 267, 269, 345.
- capitalist economy  
 III: 14.
- capitalist era  
 I: 334.
- Capitalist ideas  
 III: 15.
- capitalist republic  
 II: 350.
- capitalist society  
 I: 299, 301, 312, 328, 329, 331-  
 334, 343, 345. II: 149, 344, 347,  
 353-356. III: 40. SMW: 223.
- capitalist system  
 I: 329. II: 112. SMW: 184.
- Capitalists  
 I: 148, 331, 334, 341. II: 243,  
 330, 441, 445-447. III: 15, 32.  
 IV: 59, 71, 167, 175, 203, 285,  
 368, 419. SMW: 67, 94, 210, 257.
- capitulation  
 II: 56, 63, 66, 69, 162, 253, 254,  
 258, 260, 295, 359, 385-387, 391,  
 392, 395, 396, 405, 423, 425, 432-  
 435, 454, 463. III: 139, 141, 143,  
 150, 167, 294.
- capitulationism  
 II: 55, 56, 63-66, 68-70, 214. III:  
 87, 168, 175, 236. IV: 24. SMW:  
 145.
- capitulationist  
 II: 56, 208, 214, 251-255, 319-321.  
 III: 139, 140, 141, 175, 338. IV:  
 24. SMW: 145.
- capitulator  
 II: 386, 391, 392, 405, 437.
- careerism  
 III: 97.
- careerists  
 I: 91, 94, 95.
- “Cast Away Illusions, Prepare  
 for Struggle”  
 IV: 441.
- Catholicism  
 III: 313.
- Caucasian  
 III: 105. SMW: 295.
- Caucasus  
 III: 105, 106. SMW: 295, 296.
- C. C. Clique  
 II: 69, 74, 459, 461.
- Central America  
 II: 80, 412. IV: 99. SMW: 152.

## central ancestral temple

---

### central ancestral temple

I: 44.

### Central Anhwei

IV: 38.

### Central Area

I: 144, 204.

### Central Army

I: 196. II: 16, 223, 398, 435, 436.  
IV: 212. SMW: 92, 271, 354.

### Central Asia

I: 341.

### Central Base Area in Kiangsi Province

I: 206. IV: 17, 18. SMW: 100, 102.

### Central Bureau of the Red Base Areas

III: 222.

### central China

I: 282. II: 359, 394, 414, 417, 431, 457, 467. IV: 49, 110.  
SMW: 253, 289, 369, 396.

### Central Committee

I: 82-86, 89-91, 96, 98, 99, 101, 108, 120, 122-127, 155, 175, 180, 193, 213, 214, 250, 280, 292, 294.  
II: 66, 203, 204, 206-209, 211, 229, 285, 294, 295, 303, 385, 419, 422, 431-434, 436-438, 445, 460, 463, 465, 466. III: 11, 15, 44, 48, 51, 67, 99, 117, 131, 155, 160, 163-165, 188, 219, 220, 221, 262, 321. IV: 14, 50, 76, 88, 113, 116, 118, 123, 132, 142, 158, 164, 177-179, 198, 204, 219, 220, 221, 230, 232, 253, 255, 256, 258-260, 267, 272, 273, 275, 276, 338, 362, 375, 377-379.  
SMW: 28-32, 36, 37, 43, 45, 47, 54, 66, 68-73, 76, 89, 109, 110, 146, 147, 274, 277, 285, 287, 288, 290, 319, 322, 324, 327, 343, 391.

### Central Committee at the Seventh National Congress of the Party

III: 222. SMW: 146.

### Central Committee of our Party

I: 64. II: 37. III: 34, 38, 41.  
IV: 131, 234. SMW: 10.

### Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party

I: 173, 176. II: 23, 35, 36, 73, 77, 120, 301, 383, 385, 431, 436.  
III: 250, 268. IV: 127, 132.  
SMW: 194.

### Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Youth League

III: 222.

### Central Committee of the Communist Party

II: 73. III: 141, 148, 153.

### Central Committee of the Communist Party of China

I: 73, 153, 250. II: 13, 74, 189, 297, 417, 441, 454, 459, 463. III: 15, 27, 29, 35, 48, 51, 117, 131, 147, 175, 227, 270. IV: 25, 47, 48, 50, 72, 76, 79, 82, 88, 90, 114, 118, 120, 129-131, 142, 158, 174, 178, 182, 195, 198, 202, 204, 208, 220, 239, 248, 254, 268-270, 276, 277, 315, 363, 375, 381, 453.  
SMW: 19, 145, 263, 285, 319, 324, 327, 343.

### Central Committee of the CPSU

I: 177.

### Central Committee of the Party

I: 155, 160, 280, 283. II: 72, 226.  
III: 16, 38, 44, 99-101, 221, 223, 224, 262. IV: 20, 91, 203, 214, 268. SMW: 274, 356.

### Central Committee's February letter

SMW: 66, 71.



- Central Committee's letter (dated February 9, 1929)  
I: 122, 125.
- Central Executive Committee  
III: 126, 137.
- Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang  
I: 282. II: 35, 64, 73, 427. III: 129, 141. IV: 132.
- Central Government  
I: 242. II: 15, 72, 271. III: 27. IV: 61, 62, 68, 391. SMW: 138.
- Central Government in Nanking  
I: 269, 281. II: 14.
- Central Government of the People's Republic of China  
IV: 187.
- Central Government of the Republic  
IV: 306. SMW: 388.
- Central Government's plan for economic struggle  
I: 133.
- Central Kiangsu  
IV: 38.
- Central Kiangsu Liberated Area  
IV: 106. SMW: 316.
- Central News Agency  
II: 274. III: 125, 129. IV: 33, 45, 321, 325, 342, 343, 354.
- Central People's Government  
IV: 175, 220, 221.
- Central People's Government Council  
IV: 306. SMW: 388.
- Central Plains  
II: 63, 396. IV: 107, 211, 217, 269, 272, 280, 301, 315. SMW: 317, 353, 359, 368, 369, 383.
- Central Plains Bureau of the Central Committee  
IV: 255.
- Central Plains Field Army  
IV: 261, 266, 280-282, 288, 339. SMW: 361, 366-370, 372, 393.
- Central Plains Liberated Area  
IV: 90, 91.
- Central Plains Liberation Army  
IV: 115, 118. SMW: 321, 324
- Central Plains Military Area  
IV: 281. SMW: 369.
- Central Red Area  
II: 228. SMW: 276.
- Central Red Army  
I: 159, 160, 175, 176, 294. II: 73, 77, 211. IV: 459. SMW: 147.
- Central Red Base Area  
III: 16.
- Central Shantung Anti-Japanese Base Area  
SMW: 184.
- centralism  
II: 57, 58, 205. IV: 430.
- centralization  
II: 57. SMW: 180-183, 275.
- "centralization and unification"  
I: 259.
- centre of the peasant movement  
I: 56.
- ceremonial guns  
I: 51.
- Chahar  
I: 276. II: 14, 21, 24, 48, 54, 96, 112, 388. III: 197, 260, 269. IV:

## Chai Chin

---

- 17, 22, 25, 35, 48, 62, 66, 69, 216, 299. SMW: 168, 184, 358, 381.
- Chai Chin**  
I: 211, 252. SMW: 107, 148.
- Chairman of the Chinese People's Revolutionary Military Commission**  
IV: 389, 400. SMW: 397, 408.
- Chairman of the National Government**  
SMW: 272.
- Chairman of the Party's Military Commission**  
IV: 179.
- Chaling**  
I: 70, 74, 75, 77, 84, 87, 89, 94, 95, 101, 151. III: 221. SMW: 16, 20, 21, 23, 30, 31, 33, 35, 40, 42, 47.
- Chaling County Committee**  
I: 95. SMW: 41.
- Chamber of Commerce of Chuchow**  
I: 51.
- chambers of commerce**  
I: 276. IV: 328.
- Chamberlain**  
II: 139, 260, 263-265, 276, 277, 280, 413. SMW: 213.
- Chang Chen**  
I: 126, 128. SMW: 72, 74.
- Chang Chih-chung**  
IV: 319, 330, 390. SMW: 398.
- Chang Ching-chiang**  
I: 56, 59.
- Chang Chun**  
II: 234. IV: 342. SMW: 283.
- Chang Chun-mai**  
II: 377, 383, 390. IV: 354.
- Chang Chung-shih**  
II: 345.
- Chang Fa-k'uei**  
I: 73. SMW: 19.
- Chang Hsueh-liang**  
I: 255-258, 279, 293. IV: 44, 45, 148. SMW: 334, 338, 339.
- Chang Hui-tsan**  
I: 226, 227, 231, 238. SMW: 122, 123, 127, 134.
- Chang Hung**  
IV: 66.
- Chang Ke-hsia**  
IV: 296, 297.
- Chang Kuo-t'ao**  
I: 13, 159, 175, 193, 207, 223, 233, 252, 294, 344. II: 202, 204, 206-208, 211, 214, 224, 246, 413. III: 44, 51, 179, 191, 193, 221. SMW: 89, 119, 129, 147, 148, 272.
- Chang Kuo-t'ao-ism**  
III: 216.
- "Chang Kuo-tao line"**  
SMW: 103.
- Chang kuo-t'ao's Right opportunism**  
II: 293.
- Chang Nai-ch'i**  
I: 258. II: 66, 67, 72.
- Chang Ping-kai**  
III: 247.
- Chang Szu-teh**  
III: 227, 228.
- Chang Ti-fei**  
III: 125-129.

- Chang Tso-lin  
I: 57, 63, 66, 70, 71. SMW: 9, 12, 16, 17.
- Chang Tzu-p'ing  
III: 76, 97.
- "Chang-Yang"  
I: 294.
- Chang Yao-ming  
IV: 384, 385.
- Chang Yin-wu  
II: 272, 389, 398.
- Chang Yun-yi  
II: 433, 436, 451, 453, 457.
- Changan  
I: 115. SMW: 61.
- Changchiakou  
I: 174. IV: 47, 66, 69, 111, 137, 148, 162, 289, 291-293, 299, 315. SMW: 334, 349, 375, 377-379, 381.
- Changchih  
IV: 63.
- Changchow  
I: 237. SMW: 133.
- Changchun  
IV: 89, 137, 148, 216, 222, 262-266, 287, 288, 296, 297, 299, 316, 434, 439. SMW: 334, 358, 362-366, 372, 373, 381.
- Changchun-Kirin-Szepinghai  
IV: 142. SMW: 328.
- Changchun-Shenyang-Chinchow  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.
- Changkang  
I: 148, 149, 151, 152. III: 12.
- Changkufeng truce agreement  
II: 281, 283.
- Changli  
IV: 293, 439. SMW: 379.
- Changning  
I: 103. SMW: 49.
- Changpai  
II: 94, 111. SMW: 166, 184.
- Changsha  
I: 23, 24-26, 29, 32, 35, 38, 41, 48, 99, 103, 104. II: 269, 298, 468. III: 170, 221. IV: 329, 450. SMW: 45, 49, 50.
- Changshao  
I: 212.
- Changshu  
I: 77, 100, 219. SMW: 23, 47, 115.
- Changshuo  
SMW: 108.
- Changteh  
II: 181. III: 170. IV: 65. SMW: 255.
- Changtien  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Changting  
I: 151, 175. III: 222. IV: 25, 459. SMW: 147.
- Changwu  
IV: 222.
- Chao  
II: 104, 112, 164. SMW: 176, 185, 238.
- Chao Heng-t'i  
I: 24, 56.
- Chao Hsieh  
II: 192. SMW: 265.
- Chao Kuan-t'ao  
I: 229. SMW: 125.
- Chao Kung-ming  
I: 15, 20.

## Chao Pi-kuang

---

- Chao Pi-kuang  
IV: 296, 297.
- Chao Po-sheng  
I: 157, 174.
- Chaocheng  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Chaochow  
I: 80, 102, 253. II: 233, 235, 333. IV: 431. SMW: 26, 49, 149, 281.
- chauvinism  
SMW: 335.
- Che-ao  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Chekiang  
I: 58, 126, 128, 176, 247. II: 39, 62, 73, 129, 184, 332, 333, 432, 436. III: 143, 202, 269. IV: 35, 38, 61, 63, 65, 144, 271, 332, 431. SMW: 72, 74, 143, 203, 258, 330.
- Chekiang-Kiangsi  
III: 170.
- Chen Chang-chieh  
IV: 293. SMW: 379.
- Ch'en Ch'eng  
I: 229, 230, 236. IV: 137, 163, 174, 329, 331. SMW: 125, 126, 349, 350.
- Ch'en Cheng-jen  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Ch'en Chi-t'ang  
I: 174, 236, 282. SMW: 132.
- Ch'en Chiung-ming  
I: 72. II: 54, 233, 234. III: 220. SMW: 18, 281, 282.
- Ch'en Hsiao-ch'iang  
III: 231, 233.
- Chen Keng  
IV: 212, 213, 216. SMW: 355, 358.
- Ch'en Kung-po  
I: 64, 71. SMW: 10, 17.
- Chen Kuo-fu  
IV: 329, 332.
- Ch'en Kuo-hui  
I: 126, 128. SMW: 72, 74.
- Ch'en Li-fu  
II: 383. IV: 150, 153, 167, 329, 332, 444. SMW: 336, 340.
- Chen Ming-jen  
IV: 388. SMW: 396.
- Ch'eng Ming-shu  
I: 173, 217, 229. SMW: 113, 125.
- Chen Pao*  
I: 14, 20.
- Chen Shao-yu (*see also* Wang Ming)  
I: 250. II: 213. III: 185-187, 192. SMW: 146.
- Ch'en Sheng  
II: 308, 331.
- Ch'en Shih-chi  
I: 230. SMW: 126.
- Ch'en Tu-hsiu  
I: 13, 23, 103, 128, 177, 193, 249, 275, 344. II: 65, 214, 226, 246, 290. III: 44, 163, 175, 178, 180, 181, 221. IV: 15, 16, 23, 24, 243. SMW: 49, 74, 89, 145, 274.
- Ch'en Tu-hsiu-ism  
I: 327. III: 14, 216, 218, 221.
- Ch'en Tu-hsiu's Right opportunism  
I: 154. II: 205, 436.
- Ch'en Yi  
I: 75, 96, 102, 253. II: 235, 432,

- 436, 451, 457. IV: 39, 91, 213, 216, 279, 291, 339, 388. SMW: 21, 42, 49, 149, 355, 358, 367, 377, 393, 395.
- Chenchou**  
I: 72, 78, 100, 103, 125. SMW: 18, 24, 46, 49, 71.
- Chenchou-Yichang**  
SMW: 24.
- Chenchow-Yichang area**  
I: 78.
- Cheng Chien**  
IV: 114, 143, 388. SMW: 320, 329, 396.
- Ch'eng Ju-huai**  
II: 390, 394, 398.
- Cheng Ting-chi**  
IV: 266. SMW: 366.
- Cheng Tung-kuo**  
IV: 296, 297.
- Cheng Wei-san**  
IV: 91, 118. SMW: 324.
- Chengchiatun**  
IV: 85.
- Chengchow**  
III: 176. IV: 68, 107, 163, 174, 216, 223, 292, 317. SMW: 317, 349, 358, 378.
- Chengchow-Hankow Railway**  
IV: 225.
- Chengchow-Hsuchow**  
IV: 279. SMW: 367.
- Chengkao**  
I: 252. II: 192. SMW: 148.
- Chengning**  
II: 394. III: 146.
- Chengpu**  
I: 34. II: 192. SMW: 265.
- Chengteh**  
IV: 111, 114, 137, 148, 299, 316. SMW: 320, 334, 381.
- Chengteh-Changchun**  
IV: 273.
- Chengting-Taiyuan Railway**  
II: 91. IV: 17, 47. SMW: 163.
- Chengtu**  
IV: 329, 389, 450. SMW: 397.
- Chenhsien**  
I: 25.
- Chennankuan**  
II: 233. SMW: 281.
- Chennault, Claire Le**  
IV: 434, 439.
- Chenyuan**  
II: 394. III: 146.
- Chi**  
I: 115, 211, 212, 252. II: 112. SMW: 107, 148, 185.
- Chi, Emperor of**  
SMW: 61.
- Chi Sun**  
II: 456, 458.
- Chia Pao-yu**  
IV: 311, 313.
- Chiaho**  
I: 41.
- Chiahsien**  
III: 128. IV: 142, 148. SMW: 327, 333.
- Chiamo**  
I: 50.
- Chiang, Chairman**  
IV: 61.
- Chiang Kai-shek**  
I: 19, 20, 21, 30, 31, 56, 57, 59, 63,

## Chiang Kai-shek bandit gang

- 70-72, 104, 120, 125, 126, 128, 136, 152, 154-156, 158, 160, 166, 167, 171-174, 195, 196, 214, 222, 228, 229, 251, 253-255, 257-259, 276-280, 286, 287, 293, 294, 332. II: 13-16, 37, 43, 66, 72, 73, 75, 80, 189-193, 207, 214, 216, 223, 224, 234, 235, 249, 254, 255, 260, 268, 271-274, 333, 383, 386, 389, 393, 394, 407, 415, 429, 432, 436, 449, 457, 460, 461, 465, 468. III: 27, 129, 139, 141-151, 164, 174, 176, 183, 184, 213, 222, 229, 230-232, 253, 318, 319, 322, 323, 331-336. IV: 11-19, 21-25, 27, 29, 31, 34, 41-45, 47-49, 51, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60, 61, 63, 66, 69, 89-92, 95, 97, 101, 105, 109-111, 113-115, 117-123, 125, 129, 130, 132, 136-138, 147-153, 157-160, 162, 163, 166, 167, 170-172, 174, 207, 209, 210, 213-215, 220, 221, 226, 233, 266, 280, 286, 288, 291, 302, 309, 310, 311-313, 317, 318, 321, 329, 330-333, 335, 342, 344, 345, 347, 351-356, 358, 371, 383-385, 387, 388, 414, 415, 420, 426, 431, 433, 434, 436, 437, 439, 440, 443, 445, 448, 449, 451, 453, 456, 457. SMW: 9, 16-18, 50, 66, 71, 72, 74, 91, 92, 110, 113, 118, 124, 125, 147, 149, 150, 152, 264-266, 271, 272, 282, 283, 286, 290, 291, 315, 319-324, 333-340, 343-350, 355, 356, 366, 368, 372, 377, 384, 395, 396, 408.
- Chiang Kai-shek bandit gang  
SMW: 356, 357.
- Chiang Kai-shek clique  
I: 155, 173, 174, 280. IV: 129, 167, 169, 171, 181, 342. SMW: 263, 287.
- Chiang Kai-shek, counter reactionary coup d'etate in 1927  
I: 20, 21.
- Chiang Kai-shek government  
I: 172, 173, 282. II: 13, 29, 336, IV: 34, 60, 121, 126, 135, 136, 138, 139, 150, 153, 169, 313.
- "Chiang Kai-shek is Provoking Civil War"  
IV: 25, 27, 34, 38.
- Chiang Kai-shek reactionaries  
IV: 416, 438.
- Chiang Kai-shek's "anti-communism and national reconstruction"  
IV: 29.
- Chiang Kai-shek's brain trust  
I: 59.
- Chiang Kai-shek's brigades  
I: 217.
- Chiang Kai-shek's *China's Destiny*  
III: 143, 230.
- Chiang Kai-shek's Double Tenth  
III: 229.
- Chiang Kai-shek's endless intrigues and many armed attacks  
I: 154.
- Chiang Kai-shek's forces  
I: 174.
- Chiang Kai-shek's Kuomintang  
IV: 235.
- Chiang Kai-shek's Kuomintang government  
IV: 60.
- Chiang Kai-shek's Lushan statement  
II: 23.
- Chiang Kai-shek's Nanking government  
I: 174.

- Chiang Kai-shek's "National Assembly"  
III: 332.
- Chiang Kai-shek's "National Government of the Republic of China"  
I: 168.
- Chiang Kai-shek's New Year Message  
IV: 313.
- Chiang Kai-shek's Officers' Training Corps  
I: 195.
- Chiang Kai-shek's Officers' Training Corps at Lushan  
SMW: 91.
- Chiang Kai-shek's Order of January 17th  
II: 459.
- Chiang Kai-shek's own troops  
I: 226, 227, 229. SMW: 122, 123, 125.
- Chiang Kai-shek's speech  
III: 139.
- Chiang Kai-shek's troops  
I: 254. IV: 116, 129, 137, 148, 162, 359. SMW: 150, 348.
- Chiang Kuang-nai  
I: 173, 229, 230. SMW: 125, 126.
- Chiang Po-ch'eng  
I: 126, 128. SMW: 72, 74.
- Chiang Tai-kung  
IV: 437, 440.
- Chiang Ting-wen  
I: 229, 230. III: 176. SMW: 125, 126.
- Chiaohsien  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Chiawang  
IV: 297.
- Chiayu  
I: 252. II: 193. SMW: 149.
- Chicago  
I: 347.
- Chief of Chiang Kai-shek's Peiping Headquarters  
IV: 354.
- Chief of General Staff  
SMW: 253.
- Chief of Staff  
II: 451, 457. IV: 69.
- Chief of the General Staff of the Red Army  
IV: 37.
- Chief of the Kuomintang General Staff  
IV: 24.
- Chiehtse  
IV: 19.
- Chien Mu  
IV: 427, 432.
- Chienning  
I: 220, 226, 238. IV: 25. SMW: 116, 122, 134.
- Chienning-Lichuan-Taining  
I: 228. SMW: 124.
- Chih Kung Tang  
I: 276.
- Chihli  
I: 19, 21, 57. II: 415.
- Chihli-Fengtien War, 1924  
SMW: 16.
- Chihlochen  
I: 160, 176.

## Chihpi

### Chihpi

I: 252. II: 193. SMW: 149.

### Chih sien

II: 332. IV: 25.

### Chihtan

IV: 25.

### Chimo

IV: 439.

### Chin

I: 213, 253. II: 165, 193, 307, 308, 331, 332, 341. SMW: 109, 149, 239, 265.

### Ch'in Ch'i-jung

II: 272, 390, 394, 398.

### Chin Han-ting

I: 77. SMW: 23.

### Chin Pan-hsien

III: 190, 192, 222.

### Ch'in Pang-hsien (*see also* Po Ku)

I: 250. SMW: 146.

### China

I: 13, 14, 18, 21, 23, 44, 53, 56-58, 63-65, 70-73, 83, 89, 97, 99, 105, 114, 115, 117-121, 127, 145, 147, 150, 153-174, 176-180, 190, 193, 196-198, 200-204, 207, 211, 239, 245, 254, 255 258-261, 263-265, 267, 269, 271, 272, 274, 276-278, 280, 286, 289, 291, 293, 294, 308, 312-314, 323, 324, 331, 332, 334, 335, 339, 345, 347. II: 14, 17, 19, 20, 23-25, 28, 35, 37-39, 41, 42, 44, 48, 49 54-59 62-64, 69-71, 79-81, 83, 85, 86, 92, 93, 95, 99, 102, 105, 107, 111, 113-115, 117-140, 142-145, 147-149, 151, 153, 154, 158, 163, 164, 167, 171, 172, 174, 175, 178-181, 183-192, 195, 197-200, 209, 210, 214, 216, 219, 220-226, 229-234, 239, 241-245, 247, 251-255, 257-260, 263, 264, 266-279, 281, 283, 287, 289,

290, 292, 294, 296-299, 305-319, 321-327, 329, 331-333, 335-345, 347-349, 351-354, 356, 358-364, 367, 369, 371, 372, 375-380, 385, 386, 388, 389, 391, 396, 397, 399, 400, 403, 407-409, 411-414, 419, 421, 425, 429, 434, 438, 439, 443, 445, 449, 452-456, 459, 463, 466, 468. III: 11, 13, 15, 18-22, 24, 27-29, 31-33, 37, 38, 50, 55, 56, 65, 67, 69, 71, 75, 76, 81, 83, 88, 96-99, 105, 115, 123, 124, 126, 128, 137, 138, 142, 143, 145-147, 149, 155, 157, 159, 167, 170, 172, 173, 175-178, 181, 184, 186, 189, 191, 194, 195, 198-200, 204, 210, 213-215, 217, 221-223, 228, 231, 232, 241, 251-253, 255, 256, 258-261, 263, 266, 268-271, 275-279, 281-284, 287-290, 292-295, 297, 298, 300-307, 309, 317-320, 323, 327, 332, 334-337, 340. IV: 11-14, 17, 19, 20, 22, 23, 26-31, 34-39, 42-44, 48, 50, 53, 55-60, 63, 68, 89, 92, 97, 99-101, 109-111, 120, 122, 125, 126, 129, 135, 136, 138, 139, 146, 150, 152, 153, 157-159, 162, 165, 167, 168, 170, 175, 181, 184, 192, 220-222, 226, 234, 235, 238, 252, 261, 262, 265, 266, 269, 270, 272-274, 280, 281, 285-290, 292, 293, 300-305, 309, 313, 315, 325, 327, 331, 333, 342, 344, 352, 355, 362, 363, 366-371, 373, 381, 388, 389, 394, 399, 401-403, 405-407, 412-415, 417, 419-439, 441, 442, 444, 447-454, 456-459. SMW: 9-12, 16-19, 29, 35, 43, 45, 51, 60, 61, 63-67, 73, 75, 76, 79, 86, 89, 92-94, 96, 97, 100, 101, 103, 107, 108, 135, 141, 150-152, 155-158, 164, 165, 167, 171, 172, 174, 177, 179, 184, 187-189, 191-194, 196-219, 221-225, 227, 228, 231, 232, 237, 241, 243, 245-149, 252-255, 257-265, 267-273, 277, 278, 280-282, 285, 287-289, 291, 295, 299, 301-304, 309, 332, 335, 336, 339, 340, 344, 345, 348, 349, 352, 362, 366, 371, 375-378, 382-388, 396, 397, 399, 402, 407.



- China Democratic League  
III: 309. IV: 51.
- China Federation of Democratic  
Political Groups  
IV: 51.
- China of New Democracy  
II: 403.
- China of today  
III: 21, 22, 31.
- China of yesterday  
III: 21, 22.
- China's anti-Japanese govern-  
ment & army  
I: 167.
- China's Anti-Japanese War  
SMW: 222.
- China's big landlord class  
III: 75.
- China's big landlords  
III: 197, 270.
- China's bourgeois-democratic  
revolution  
I: 250, 273, 282, 322, 325. II:  
29, 153, 237, 328-330, 370. SMW:  
146, 227.
- China's civil war  
SMW: 96, 97-99.
- China's comprador class  
I: 73, 301.
- China's Destiny*  
II: 408. III: 142, 143, 146, 148,  
230, 231.
- China's economic problems  
III: 37.
- China's external contradiction  
I: 269.
- China's feudal class  
I: 301.
- China's feudal era  
III: 76.
- China's first national united front  
of 1924-27.  
I: 205.
- China's guerrilla warfare against  
Japan  
SMW: 152.
- China's history  
III: 24, 37, 38.
- China's international relations  
I: 263.
- China's just war  
SMW: 79.
- China's landlord class  
I: 73.
- China's Liberated Areas  
III: 178, 266, 267, 269, 270, 272-  
274, 278, 286, 293, 299, 301, 313,  
320, 335. IV: 27, 35, 285.
- China's liberation  
II: 20, 58. SMW: 90.
- China's liberation movement  
II: 123.
- China's Middle bourgeoisie  
I: 15.
- China's nation-wide War of Re-  
sistance  
II: 23.
- China's national bourgeoisie  
I: 157. IV: 121.
- China's national economy  
I: 261.
- China's national industry  
I: 121. SMW: 203.
- China's national revolution  
I: 159.

## China's new culture

---

- China's new culture  
III: 76.
- China's North-east  
IV: 425, 432.
- China's peasantry  
I: 191.
- China's petty bourgeoisie  
IV: 421.
- China's politics  
III: 87.
- China's protracted resistance  
II: 49.
- China's reactionary forces  
I: 245.
- China's reactionary rulers  
I: 121.
- China's Red political power  
I: 71.
- China's resistance to Japan  
I: 256.
- China's revolution  
I: 128. SMW: 387.
- China's revolutionary forces  
I: 165.
- China's revolutionary war  
I: 163, 179-181, 191-199, 207. II: 221. SMW: 77, 87-95, 103, 269.
- China's rural area  
I: 139.
- China's social problems  
III: 11.
- China's sovereignty  
I: 261. II: 14. SMW: 396, 405.
- China's territorial integrity  
II: 14. IV: 397. SMW: 405.
- China's territory  
IV: 439. SMW: 171, 216, 222, 396.
- China's troops  
II: 16.
- "China's Two Possible Destinies"  
IV: 63.
- China's War of Liberation  
III: 307.
- China's war of national liberation  
II: 58.
- China's War of Resistance  
III: 145, 258, 264, 267, 277. SMW: 300.
- China's War of Resistance Against Japan  
III: 263. SMW: 153.
- China's Youth Day  
II: 241.
- Chincheng  
IV: 25.
- Chinchow  
II: 233. IV: 82, 262-266, 287, 288, 291, 293, 297. SMW: 281, 362-366, 372, 373, 377, 379.
- Chinchow - Shanhaikuan - Tangshan  
IV: 263. SMW: 363.
- Chinese  
I: 21, 24, 56, 58, 71, 124, 153, 168-170, 190, 252, 255, 272, 277, 278, 282, 295, 300, 309, 315, 343, 344. II: 38, 99, 100, 113, 119, 120, 122, 123, 129, 144, 148, 162, 186, 189, 210, 227, 232, 254, 266, 267, 298, 312, 333, 369, 384, 408, 419, 428, 452, 464. III: 12, 13, 17-19, 22, 37, 41, 54, 67, 68, 92, 97, 98, 102, 114, 123, 124, 141, 160, 161, 165, 166, 176, 178-180, 182, 186, 189, 191, 194-197, 199,

## Chinese democratic republic

- 201, 205, 208, 210-214, 219, 220-222, 227, 228, 230-232, 251, 253, 256, 258-262, 267, 269, 270, 272, 274, 275, 277-279, 281-290, 292, 294, 296, 297, 299, 300, 305, 308, 310, 318, 323, 332, 336. IV: 20, 27, 29, 38, 39, 120, 121, 126, 136, 150, 183, 302, 304, 309, 345, 385, 399, 403, 405, 406, 409, 412-414, 428-433, 437, 438, 440, 442, 448-451, 453-456. SMW: 17, 29, 61, 65, 70, 86, 103, 171, 172, 187, 203, 218, 222, 238, 260, 263, 264, 276, 280, 286, 288, 291, 323, 336, 339, 386.
- Chinese & Western Treatment in hospitals**  
I: 83.
- Chinese army**  
II: 54, 127, 177, 190. III: 297.  
SMW: 251, 264, 304.
- Chinese authorities**  
II: 23.
- Chinese big comprador bourgeoisie**  
I: 345.
- Chinese bourgeois - democratic revolution**  
I: 281.
- Chinese bourgeois intellectuals**  
IV: 432.
- Chinese bourgeoisie**  
I: 64, 121, 191, 273. II: 65, 347, 349, 350, 354-357, 371. SMW: 10, 87.
- Chinese capitalism**  
III: 37.
- Chinese capitalists**  
I: 121.
- Chinese Changchun Railway**  
IV: 85, 146, 147, 216. SMW:
- 332, 333, 358.
- Chinese civil war**  
I: 202. IV: 109.
- Chinese Communist**  
I: 282, 319. II: 39, 64, 196, 209, 337, 344, 345, 371, 380, 455. III: 22, 43, 193, 281, 317, 318, 334. IV: 452.
- Chinese Communist Party**  
I: 19-21, 71, 160, 163, 173-176, 191-195, 197, 249, 250, 260, 261, 263-265, 269, 271, 276, 281, 291, 294, 311, 315, 327, 344. II: 23-25, 28, 35-38, 41, 42, 44, 47, 64, 77, 111, 112, 119, 126, 191, 195, 201, 204, 209, 210, 220, 225, 226, 234, 285, 286, 288, 291, 295, 296, 305, 317, 330, 331, 333, 347, 348, 367, 368, 373, 374, 376, 436, 461. III: 29, 32, 51, 138, 143, 178, 221, 222, 224, 231, 232, 260, 262, 263, 271, 274, 277-279, 298-300, 306, 308, 318, 322, 324, 331, 332, 335, 336. IV: 14, 110, 111, 126, 127, 132, 138, 182, 304, 319, 321, 330, 347, 358, 384, 385, 387. SMW: 17, 87-93, 145-147, 184, 193, 200, 264, 268, 273, 274, 290, 303, 386, 396.
- Chinese comprador class**  
I: 173. IV: 311.
- Chinese counter-revolutionaries**  
I: 166.
- Chinese counter-revolutionary forces**  
I: 154, 164.
- Chinese Culture*  
II: 339, 340, 382.
- Chinese Democratic League**  
SMW: 303.
- Chinese democratic republic**  
I: 260.

## Chinese democratic revolutionary movement

---

- Chinese democratic revolutionary movement  
II: 238.
- Chinese economy  
III: 20.
- Chinese *Etatiste* Youth League  
I: 19. IV: 126.
- Chinese feudal society  
II: 381.
- Chinese folklore  
I: 20.
- Chinese forces  
IV: 432.
- Chinese garrison  
II: 21.
- Chinese government  
I: 172. II: 47, 252, 311. IV: 450, 452. SMW: 76.
- Chinese history  
I: 115, 197, 273, 339. II: 36, 238, 292-294, 308, 372, 374, 377. IV: 21, 43, 166, 406, 451, 455. SMW: 61, 93.
- Chinese industrial proletariat  
II: 468.
- Chinese industrialists  
I: 121.
- Chinese intellectuals  
IV: 451.
- Chinese landed interests  
I: 155.
- Chinese landlord class  
I: 158, 173. IV: 311.
- Chinese liberals  
IV: 438.
- Chinese Liberated Area  
SMW: 304.
- Chinese merchant capitalist  
I: 121.
- Chinese military science  
I: 249. SMW: 145.
- Chinese military scientist  
SMW: 145.
- Chinese mythology  
I: 176.
- Chinese nation  
I: 261, 281. II: 13, 23, 28, 136, 148, 209, 251, 254-306, 313, 329, 336, 340, 341, 373, 377, 380, 382, 437, 438. III: 314. IV: 34, 147, 158, 302, 395. SMW: 66, 196, 210, 222, 224, 252, 333, 344, 384, 404.
- Chinese national bourgeoisie  
I: 153. II: 310, 348, 349, 408. SMW: 88.
- Chinese national liberation movement  
II: 266.
- Chinese National Liberation Vanguard Corps  
III: 262, 318.
- Chinese National Revolutionary Army  
SMW: 299.
- Chinese novel  
I: 347. SMW: 148, 265.
- Chinese people  
I: 20, 44, 154, 155, 169, 177, 183, 264, 265, 278, 281, 282, 286, 289, 301, 334. II: 13, 18, 20, 21, 35, 43, 48, 55, 56, 63, 64, 69, 71, 112, 117-119, 123, 129, 131, 138, 141, 151, 162, 176, 177, 188, 190, 193, 202, 226, 241, 245, 247, 277, 278, 281, 306, 312-314, 333, 335, 336, 338, 343, 377, 408, 448, 455. III:

- 31, 51, 69, 109, 149, 158, 177-180, 210, 232, 251, 252, 256, 266, 275, 277, 278, 281, 289, 294, 301, 303, 305, 307, 308, 311, 313, 314, 317, 318, 322-324, 329, 331-333, 336, 337, 339. IV: 11, 13-15, 18, 19, 21, 23, 29, 33, 38, 41-43, 48, 55, 68, 69, 97, 99, 101, 109, 110, 121-125, 129, 136, 138, 147-150, 157-160, 163, 169, 170, 181, 215, 269, 285, 286, 299, 301-305, 309, 315, 317, 326, 327, 330, 335, 341, 344, 349, 362, 367, 368, 371, 387, 391, 401, 402, 406-408, 414, 415, 417, 423, 425, 426, 428, 430, 431, 433-435, 438, 439, 441-444, 447, 451, 452, 456, 458. SMW: 51, 52, 79, 184, 191-197, 203, 205, 212, 215, 225, 236, 250, 251, 262, 266, 274, 300, 302-304, 311, 333-336, 344-346, 349, 381, 383-388, 398, 402, 403.
- Chinese people's armed forces  
I: 105, 106.
- "Chinese People's Basic Programme for Fighting Japan"  
I: 174. III: 223.
- Chinese people's democratic revolution  
II: 241. IV: 363, 370, 374.  
SMW: 357.
- Chinese People's Front  
SMW: 191, 262.
- Chinese People's Liberated Areas  
IV: 315.
- Chinese people's liberation  
SMW: 395, 399.
- Chinese People's Liberation Army  
IV: 82, 111, 147, 148, 152, 157, 159, 266, 306, 315, 344, 361, 390, 397, 401, 425, 439, 458. SMW: 333, 339, 341, 343, 345, 366, 388, 398, 405.
- Chinese People's Navy  
IV: 403.
- Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference  
IV: 276, 409.
- Chinese People's Revolutionary Military Commission  
IV: 390, 391, 395, 402. SMW: 398, 399, 403.
- Chinese people's revolutionary war  
SMW: 343, 345.
- Chinese People's War of Liberation  
IV: 13, 158, 263, 280, 290, 301, 341, 457, 458. SMW: 344, 362, 367, 375, 383.
- Chinese people's War of Resistance  
III: 273.
- Chinese pharmacy  
III: 60.
- Chinese proletariat  
I: 14, 64, 191, 192, 280, 282, 315.  
II: 222, 288, 289, 325, 347, 348, 381, 403. III: 177, 181, 314. IV: 414, 426. SMW: 10, 87, 88, 270.
- Chinese "punitive" group  
I: 255, 257, 258.
- Chinese reactionaries  
III: 69, 307. IV: 48, 101, 117, 159, 301, 305, 310, 407, 408, 429, 444. SMW: 345 383-385, 387.
- Chinese Red Army  
I: 105, 106, 159, 181, 196-199, 235, 236, 240, 248, 250, 258, 260, 335. II: 35, 126, 166. III: 261, 263. IV: 25, 45, 276, 457. SMW: 51, 77, 92, 94, 131, 132, 144, 146, 200, 240, 299, 339.

## Chinese Red Army guerrilla units

---

- Chinese Red Army guerrilla units  
SMW: 299.
- Chinese Republic  
III: 125.
- Chinese revolution  
I: 13, 14, 18, 71, 115, 117, 154, 162, 169, 171, 175, 177, 181, 194, 200, 204, 250, 265, 270, 272, 273, 275, 278, 289, 296, 315, 319, 323, 341. II: 23, 37, 38, 42, 45, 220-222, 239, 241-244, 247, 248, 285-288, 291-294, 296, 299, 305, 314-316, 318-320, 324, 325, 329-331, 341, 342, 344, 347, 355, 358, 361, 366, 367, 369, 371, 376, 377, 379-381, 403, 441, 455. III: 17-22, 24, 38, 42, 43, 51, 67, 69, 177-186, 189, 194, 197-200, 205, 210, 212, 219, 220, 314. IV: 17, 18, 58, 136, 165, 166, 170, 207-210, 220, 238, 269, 284, 286, 287, 366, 369, 374, 407, 415, 426, 441, 451, 454. SMW: 17, 61, 63, 77, 90, 96, 100, 146, 147, 227, 268-270, 371.
- Chinese Revolution  
I: 19, 171. SMW: 119.
- "Chinese Revolution and the Chinese Communist Party, The"  
I: 70. IV: 188. SMW: 16.
- Chinese revolutionary democrats  
SMW: 386.
- Chinese revolutionary forces  
I: 164, 171.
- Chinese Revolutionary League  
II: 223, 233. SMW: 271, 281.
- Chinese revolutionary movement  
I: 196. SMW: 92.
- Chinese Revolutionary Party  
II: 223, 233. SMW: 271, 282.
- Chinese side, the*  
SMW: 197.
- Chinese society  
I: 13, 322, 334. II: 466, 468. III: 11, 32. IV: 122.
- Chinese sovereignty  
SMW: 191.
- Chinese strategists  
SMW: 185.
- Chinese territory  
II: 49, 142, 147. IV: 126, 313, 401, 425. SMW: 193, 216, 221.
- Chinese Trade Union Secretariat  
III: 222.
- Chinese traitors  
I: 164, 269, 276. II: 18, 238, 242, 257, 315.
- Chinese troops  
I: 172, 282, II: 21, 23, 52, 54, 119, 179, 188, 190. III: 318, 319. IV: 33, 38, 63, 431. SMW: 253.
- Chinese Trotskyites  
I: 177. III: 221.
- Chinese warlord regimes  
I: 265.
- Chinese Worker, The*  
II: 403, 404.
- Chinese Workers' and Peasants' Red Army  
III: 224. IV: 156, 459. SMW: 147, 342.
- Chinese working class  
I: 121, 278. III: 303, 304.
- Chinese Youth*  
III: 222. IV: 447. SMW: 283.
- Chinese youth movement  
II: 247.
- Chinese Youth Party  
I: 19. II: 234. IV: 126.

- Ching  
I: 26, 52, 56, 171, 334. II: 125, 190, 191, 223, 234, 351, 415. III: 305, 319. IV: 153, 423, 424, 431, 453, 455, 459. SMW: 198, 271, 281, 282.
- Ching Dynasty's New Army  
I: 56. II: 191.
- Ching Fu  
IV: 384, 385.
- Ching government  
I: 178. II: 233, 239, 242, 333. IV: 431, 432, 459. SMW: 281.
- Ching invaders  
I: 116.
- Ching regime  
IV: 455. SMW: 281.
- Ching-Tsang  
IV: 174. SMW: 350.
- Chingchien  
III: 128. IV: 133, 134. SMW: 325, 326.
- Chingfengtien  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.
- Chinghai  
I: 252, 254. II: 148. IV: 213, 439. SMW: 148, 150, 222, 355.
- Chinghsing  
II: 192. SMW: 265.
- Chinghuapien  
IV: 134. SMW: 326.
- Chingkang Mountains (Ching-kangshan)  
I: 72-74, 77-80, 85-87, 96, 99, 101-103, 120, 122, 128, 196, 213, 242, 243, 253. II: 235. III: 12, 16, 223, 224. IV: 156. SMW: 18-20, 23-26, 31-33, 42, 45, 47, 49, 66, 68, 74, 92, 109, 138, 139, 149, 150, 283, 342.
- Chingliu  
IV: 25.
- Chinglungchi-Chenkuanchuang  
IV: 282. SMW: 370.
- Chingpien  
IV: 136.
- Chingping  
II: 52.
- Chingshan  
II: 332.
- Chingshui River  
II: 458. IV: 217. SMW: 359.
- Chingyang Ridge  
I: 176. IV: 416, 424.
- Chingyangcha  
IV: 130.
- Chingyuan  
IV: 85.
- Chinhsi  
IV: 264, 266, 291, 293. SMW: 364-366, 377, 379.
- Chinhsi-Ihsien  
IV: 142. SMW: 328.
- Chinhsiang  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Chining  
IV: 47, 69, 114, 148, 299. SMW: 320, 324, 381.
- Chinkiang  
IV: 403, 431.
- Chintien Village  
I: 178. II: 190.
- Chinwangtao  
IV: 101, 434, 439.
- Chishui River  
SMW: 148.

## Chiu Ching-chuan

---

- Chiu Ching-chuan  
IV: 279, 280, 282, 288, 291, 295, 297. SMW: 367, 368, 370, 372, 377.
- Chiulung  
I: 70. SMW: 16.
- Chiulung Mountain area  
I: 70, 87. SMW: 16.
- Chiulung Mountains  
SMW: 33.
- Chiungchow  
II: 333. IV: 431.
- Chiungyai  
IV: 38.
- Chiutai  
IV: 434, 439.
- Chohsien  
SMW: 377.
- Chou  
I: 252. II: 307, 341. IV: 245, 440. SMW: 148.
- Chou Chia-kan  
I: 38.
- Chou Chih-jou  
IV: 330, 332.
- Chou En-lai  
I: 253. II: 234, 235, 271, 453. III: 142, 232. IV: 48, 49, 132, 375. SMW: 149, 282.
- Chou Hsing  
II: 399, 401.
- Chou Hun-yuan  
I: 80. SMW: 26.
- Chou Shih-ti  
IV: 261. SMW: 362.
- Chou T'ien-chueh  
I: 38.
- Chou Tso-jen  
III: 76, 97.
- Chou's brigade  
I: 80.
- Choutsun  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Chu  
I: 213. II: 164, 192-194. III: 97, 98. IV: 343. SMW: 109, 238, 265, 266.
- Chu Ch'ang-chieh  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Chu Chao-feng  
I: 347.
- Chu Chia-hua  
IV: 329, 332.
- Chu Ch'ing-lai  
II: 41, 45.
- Ch'u Ch'iu-pai  
I: 20. III: 188, 221, 222.
- Chu Fou  
II: 272.
- Chu Hsi  
II: 468. IV: 420, 424. SMW: 290.
- Chu Huai-ping  
III: 146.
- Chu, King of  
I: 252. II: 192. SMW: 148.
- Chu Li-chih  
III: 222.
- Chu Pei-teh  
I: 80, 85, 94, 126, 128. SMW: 27, 31, 40, 72, 74.



- Chu Pei-teh's troops**  
 I: 94.
- Chu Po-lu**  
 IV: 25.
- Chu Shao-liang**  
 I: 228, 229. SMW: 124, 125.
- Chu Teh**  
 I: 75, 96, 102, 103, 118, 123, 253.  
 II: 235, 452-454, 458, 468. III:  
 146, 323. IV: 27-30, 34, 39, 41,  
 132, 388-400. SMW: 21, 42, 43,  
 49, 64, 69, 149, 290, 395, 397, 408.
- Chu Tse-ching**  
 IV: 437, 438, 440.
- Chu Village**  
 I: 324, 347.
- Chu Yuan-chang**  
 II: 308, 332.
- Chuancheng**  
 II: 192.
- Ch'uang, Duke**  
 I: 211, 252. II: 306. SMW: 107,  
 148.
- Ch'uang, King**  
 I: 116. II: 332. SMW: 62.
- Chuangho**  
 IV: 85.
- Chuanyu**  
 II: 456, 458.
- Chuchow**  
 I: 72. SMW: 18.
- Chuehshan**  
 II: 393.
- Chuehshan massacre**  
 II: 389, 393, 398.
- Chukeh Liangs**  
 III: 158, 161.
- Chukou**  
 II: 393.
- Chukuanchai**  
 IV: 142. SMW: 327.
- Chung-chia**  
 II: 306.
- Chung Hua Ke Ming Tang*  
 II: 233. SMW: 282.
- Chung Tien-hsin**  
 IV: 330.
- Chungkiang negotiations of Oc-  
 tober 1945**  
 IV: 303.
- Chungking**  
 I: 258, 294. II: 453, 461. III:  
 79, 141, 145, 170, 176, 222, 267,  
 309, 331, 334, 336. IV: 29, 31,  
 33, 34, 41, 48, 49, 51, 53-55, 65,  
 66, 92, 127, 130, 132, 389, 409,  
 432. SMW: 385, 397.
- Chungking*  
 IV: 402, 403, 434.
- Chungking Military Council**  
 II: 457.
- Chungmou**  
 I: 252. II: 192. SMW: 149.
- Chungtiao Mountain**  
 III: 28, 140. IV: 54.
- Chungyi**  
 I: 78, 79. SMW: 24, 25.
- Chunghsien**  
 IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Chunhua**  
 II: 394. III: 123, 146. IV: 24,  
 31, 45.
- Chunhua Incident, The**  
 IV: 28.

## Churchill, Winston

---

### Churchill, Winston

III: 137, 138. IV: 401, 403.

### Chutungsheh

III: 249.

### Chuwo

IV: 146. SMW: 332.

### Chuyang

II: 52.

### Chuyeh

IV: 146. SMW: 332.

### Circular of April 9, 1947

IV: 130.

### "Circular on the Decisions Made at the Central Committee Meeting of December, 1947, A"

IV: 88.

### "Circular on the Situation, A"

IV: 159, 219, 266.

### civil war

I: 133, 173, 180, 181, 186, 194, 195, 197, 200-204, 207, 208, 236, 241, 255, 257-259, 265, 266, 269, 270, 272, 274, 276, 278, 280, 281, 286, 287, 327, 332. II: 23, 35, 36, 38, 40, 53, 73, 118, 165, 220, 221, 223, 227-231, 253, 259, 392, 426, 454, 455, 466, 467. III: 129, 140-142, 144, 145, 148, 150, 151, 201, 261, 271, 273, 275, 276, 294, 332, 335, 337, 340. IV: 11-15, 18-20, 22, 28, 29, 34-37, 41-43, 48, 50, 54, 55, 60, 67, 68, 71, 75, 79, 90, 95, 97, 101, 105, 109-111, 117, 120, 122, 138, 147-152, 169, 171, 263, 276, 285, 287, 303, 315-317, 327, 335, 342, 353, 354, 390, 406, 434, 435, 439. SMW: 76, 77, 82, 90, 91, 93, 98-100, 103, 104, 132, 137, 138, 140, 152, 177, 219, 239, 268, 269, 271, 275, 276, 278, 279, 299, 316, 323, 333-335, 371, 398, 399.

### civil war in 1927

III: 263.

### civilians

SMW: 229.

### clan authority

I: 44, 87.

### clan elders and administration

I: 44.

### clan sentiment

I: 88.

### clan System

I: 44, 46.

### Clark-Kerr

II: 260.

### class enemy

I: 119, 191.

### class qualifications

I: 95.

### class relations

I: 329. II: 41.

### class society

I: 328, 340, 343, 344.

### class struggle

I: 110, 312, 317, 318, 320, 344.

II: 66, 200, 215, 225.

### classical Chinese language

III: 54.

### clean government

II: 27.

### cliquism

I: 107. SMW: 58.

### "closed-door"

III: 33, 83.

### closed-door tactics

I: 163, 164, 167.

- closed-doorism  
I: 163-165, 275. II: 65, 68, 199, 208. III: 34.
- coalition government  
III: 311, 313, 331, 334, 335, 340.  
IV: 371, 372. SMW: 299, 403.
- collaborators  
I: 162, 165, 261, 278. II: 53, 55, 63, 70, 242, 257, 258, 387.
- “Collapse of the Second International, The”  
SMW: 265.
- Collected Works*  
I: 251, 346, 347. II: 217, 232, 334, 384. SMW: 147, 265.
- collective farming  
I: 143.
- collectivism  
IV: 430.
- collectivization  
I: 322.
- Colonial and semi-colonial countries  
III: 323.
- colonial China  
I: 259. II: 312, 324.
- colonial countries  
II: 301, 306, 312, 326, 344, 348-351, 407. IV: 99.
- colonial powers  
I: 325.
- colonial society  
II: 315, 319, 327, 329, 341, 342.
- colonialism  
I: 214. SMW: 99.
- colonies  
I: 120, 321, 338. II: 310, 314, 325, 337, 343-346, 354, 356, 365, 389. IV: 159, 283, 425. SMW: 11, 93, 345.
- Combined Rear-Service Headquarters  
IV: 393. SMW: 401.
- Comintern  
IV: 457.
- Commander-in-Chief  
I: 176, 228.
- Commander-in-Chief of the Central China “Bandit Suppression” Headquarters of the Kuomintang  
IV: 344.
- Commander-in-Chief of the Chinese People’s Liberation Army  
IV: 389, 400. SMW: 397, 408.
- Commander - in - Chief of the Eighteenth Group Army  
II: 468. IV: 27, 33, 34.
- Commander-in-Chief of the Japanese Expeditionary Forces in China  
IV: 326, 331.
- Commander-in-Chief of the Kuomintang’s Northern China “Bandit Suppression” Headquarters  
IV: 293.
- Commander-in-Chief of the U.S. Pacific Fleet and Pacific War Theatre  
IV: 39.
- Commander - in - Chief of the Western Route of the Kuomintang’s “Encirclement and Suppression” Army  
I: 217. SMW: 113.
- Commander of his 29th Corps  
SMW: 353.

## Commander of Japan's 11th Corps

---

- Commander of Japan's 11th Corps  
IV: 331.
- Commander of the First Contingent of the New Fourth Army  
SMW: 290.
- Commander of the First Detachment of the army  
II: 451.
- Commander of the 40th Corps  
IV: 69.
- commander of the Kuomintang peace preservation corps  
I: 128.
- Commander of the Kuomintang 2nd Pacification Zone  
SMW: 370.
- Commander of the Kuomintang's "Bandit Suppression" Headquarters  
IV: 281. SMW: 369, 379.
- Commander of the Kuomintang's 11th War Zone  
IV: 174. SMW: 350.
- Commander of the Kuomintang's 1st Army  
IV: 174. SMW: 350.
- Commander of the Kuomintang's 1st War Zone  
IV: 24, 69.
- Commander of the Kuomintang's 4th Army  
SMW: 350.
- Commander of the Kuomintang's Peace Preservation Headquarters  
IV: 174. SMW: 350.
- Commander of the Kuomintang's 2nd Army  
IV: 297.
- Commander of the Kuomintang's 13th Army  
IV: 297.
- Commander of the Kuomintang's 12th War Zone  
IV: 69.
- Commander of the New 8th Corps  
IV: 69.
- Commander of the New Fourth Army  
II: 456, 468. SMW: 290.
- Commander of the 19th Corps  
IV: 66.
- Commander of the 90th Division  
IV: 211. SMW: 354.
- Commander of the 150th Division of the Kuomintang's 44th Corps  
IV: 297.
- Commander of the 107th Corps  
IV: 297.
- Commander of the 110th Division of the Kuomintang's 85th Corps  
IV: 297.
- Commander of the Provisional 49th Division  
IV: 66.
- Commander of the Provisional 46th Division  
IV: 66.
- Commander of the Provisional 37th Division

- IV: 66.
- Commander of the Reorganized 75th Division  
IV: 288.
- Commander of the Reorganized 76th Division of the Kuomintang  
SMW: 326.
- Commander of the 6th Army  
IV: 266. SMW: 366.
- Commander of the 68th Division  
IV: 66.
- Commander of the 66th Division  
IV: 66.
- Commander of the 3rd Army Corps  
I: 152.
- Commander of the 23rd Division of the Kuomintang's 85th Corps  
IV: 297.
- Commandism  
I: 115, 134, 135. III: 315, 316. SMW: 61.
- commandist methods  
I: 134, 151.
- commandist way  
I: 134.
- comment by the Spokesman for the Communist Party of China on the Resolution of the Nanking Executive Yuan  
IV: 359.
- Comment on the Eleventh Plenary Sssion of the Kuomintang's Central Executive Committee and the Second Session of the Third People's Political Council,  
A  
III: 318. IV: 23, 44.
- "Comment on the Sessions of the Kuomintang Central Executive Committee and of the People's Political Council"  
II: 461.
- Commissioner of People's Education  
III: 222.
- Committee for National Armed Self-Defence  
III: 197.
- "Committee of Three"  
III: 331, 334.
- committeemen  
I: 47.
- commodity society  
I: 319.
- common programme  
II: 40, 44, 58. IV: 363.
- communal land  
I: 137, 138.
- communism  
I: 172, 251, 270, 271, 318. II: 41, 253, 294, 328, 329, 337, 347, 359-364, 368, 373, 375, 376, 378. III: 46, 47, 94, 127, 128, 175, 196, 282, 283. IV: 414. SMW: 147.
- Communism  
I: 251. II: 361.
- Communist  
I: 14, 54, 58, 88, 93, 104, 167, 173, 174, 183, 256, 274, 279, 282, 283, 287, 290, 337, 340, 344. II: 16, 31, 33, 41, 62, 66, 70, 72, 73, 75, 114, 150, 195-199, 201, 202, 209, 216, 224, 235, 238, 252, 254, 259, 261,

- 265, 272, 273, 330, 331, 338, 340, 356, 357, 359, 360, 362, 366, 369, 376, 381, 384, 389, 390, 394, 396, 398, 405, 406, 414, 415, 418, 419, 422, 423, 427, 429, 433, 437-439, 441, 445, 448, 449, 453, 454, 456, 458, 461, 462, 467, 468. III: 15, 27-29, 33, 35, 36, 48, 49, 55, 59, 67, 93, 94, 96, 117, 122, 124, 127, 133, 138-140, 142, 144-147, 150, 157-159, 167-169, 171, 221, 227, 230-232, 260, 263, 267-269, 271, 277, 279, 282-294, 292, 294, 295, 297, 300, 303, 306, 309, 310, 312, 315, 322, 323. IV: 16, 21, 23, 42, 45, 50, 58, 121, 229, 245, 288, 312, 328, 343, 345, 347, 356, 374, 420, 429, 436, 443, 444. SMW: 17, 34, 39, 50, 79, 188, 224, 272, 283, 288, 290, 303, 304, 372.
- Communist, The*  
II: 285.
- Communist and Worker's Parties, The  
IV: 173.
- Communist and Worker's Party of Bulgaria  
IV: 176.
- Communist and Worker's Party of Czechoslovakia  
IV: 176.
- Communist and Worker's Party of France  
IV: 176.
- Communist and Worker's Party of Hungary  
IV: 176.
- Communist and Worker's Party of Italy  
IV: 176.
- Communist and Worker's Party of Poland  
IV: 176.
- Communist and Worker's Party of Rumania  
IV: 176.
- Communist and Worker's Party of the Soviet Union  
IV: 176.
- Communist and Worker's Party of Yugoslavia  
IV: 176.
- Communist bandits  
I: 86. IV: 352. SMW: 32.
- Communist International  
I: 64, 97. II: 207. III: 66, 178. SMW: 43.
- Communist leadership  
I: 335. SMW: 289.
- Communist-led government  
I: 269.
- Communist-led Red Army  
SMW: 299.
- Communist Party  
I: 19, 20, 24, 32, 46-49, 57, 64-67, 71, 72, 94, 97, 102, 103, 105, 106, 115, 122, 149, 154, 157, 158, 160, 166, 167, 169, 173, 174, 177, 192-194, 198, 256-259, 261, 264-266, 270-274, 276-278, 280, 282, 286, 287, 290, 292, 298, 322, 323, 326-328, 335, 339, 344. II: 14, 15, 18, 20, 23, 24, 29, 35-39, 42, 45, 47, 51, 54, 56, 58, 62-67, 70-73, 75, 80, 112, 114, 116, 118, 126, 127, 130, 150, 190-193, 199, 200, 202, 208, 216, 219-222, 225, 226, 230, 231, 233-235, 237, 244, 249, 251-253, 255, 259, 260, 268, 271-273, 277, 287, 290, 292, 294, 297, 301, 309, 314-316, 318, 320, 325, 327, 328, 330, 331, 351, 358, 359, 361, 364-369, 372-376, 378,

- 385, 386, 389-394, 396, 397, 405, 406, 413, 414, 416, 418, 421, 428, 429, 431-434, 438, 442-445, 449, 453, 459, 461-464, 466-468. III: 13, 14, 20, 21, 23, 27, 28, 31-36, 44, 48, 55, 58, 70, 71, 73, 75, 89, 93, 94, 98, 115, 123, 125-129, 134, 138, 139, 141-146, 149, 167-171, 191, 201, 214, 220, 221, 227, 228, 232, 233, 250, 252, 260, 261, 268, 269, 271, 274, 277, 278, 283, 284, 290, 293, 295, 298, 311, 323. IV: 11, 12, 15, 16, 20, 23, 41, 43-45, 53-57, 59, 62, 76, 83, 97, 111, 114, 117, 118, 126, 127, 130, 132, 137, 147-160, 183, 188, 215, 220, 221, 226, 286, 311, 312, 322, 323, 348, 352, 353, 356-358, 365, 375, 411, 412, 417-419, 422, 427, 435, 444, 454, 456-458. SMW: 10-13, 17, 18, 40, 44, 48, 49, 51, 61, 68, 88, 89, 91, 94, 152, 184, 188, 190, 192, 200, 201, 204, 224, 264-270, 274, 278, 279, 281-283, 285, 286, 288-290, 291, 303, 305, 320, 323, 334, 335, 338, 339, 346, 357, 398.
- Communist Party of Canada  
II: 337.
- Communist Party of China  
I: 57, 128, 172, 173, 193, 249, 251, 253, 258. II: 27, 29, 37, 72, 114, 123, 191, 229, 235, 287, 324, 328, 403, 437, 455. III: 15, 17, 19, 31, 37, 48, 125, 126, 142, 163, 164, 175, 177-180, 214, 220, 223, 252, 253, 256, 267, 274, 276, 303, 306, 308, 309, 314, 318. IV: 12, 13, 23-26, 28, 34, 35, 37, 42, 44, 45, 51, 60-63, 65-67, 92, 94, 110, 125, 148, 152, 159, 163, 169, 170, 171, 175, 176, 187, 208, 209, 226, 235, 238, 284-286, 305, 306, 316-318, 321, 325-327, 329, 331, 333, 334, 343-345, 347, 348, 351, 352, 354-356, 358, 369, 387, 390, 391, 395, 402, 405, 406, 408, 411-415, 429, 430, 434, 451, 453. SMW: 89, 145, 148, 149, 188, 197, 274, 277, 333, 334, 338, 339, 345, 349, 387, 388, 395, 398, 399, 403.
- Communist Party of Spain  
SMW: 274.
- Communist Party of the Soviet Union  
I: 162, 176, 344. IV: 284, 423. SMW: 274.
- Communist Party of the United States  
II: 337. III: 337.
- Communist Party of the U.S.A.  
III: 338.
- Communist Party's Kiangsu Provincial Committee  
III: 222.
- Communist Political Association of the United State  
III: 337.
- Communist Political Association of the U.S.A.  
III: 338.
- Communist society  
I: 345.
- "Communist suppression"  
II: 456.
- Communist *Weekly Guide*  
II: 375.
- Communist Youth League  
II: 233, 234. III: 221, 233. IV: 277. SMW: 281, 282.
- company political commissars  
I: 103.
- Complete Works  
III: 68, 97, 98.
- Complete Works of Lu Hsun*  
III: 66.
- comprador camp  
I: 158.

## comprador class

---

### comprador class

I: 13, 19, 63-66, 97, 155-157, 162, 166, 168, 278. II: 311, 312, 320, 423. IV: 310, 311.

### compradors

I: 19, 125, 155, 157, 158. II: 19, 233, 313. III: 69, 220. IV: 118. SMW: 9-11, 281, 324.

### “Concentrate a Superior Force to Destroy the Enemy Forces One by One”

IV: 127, 215. SMW: 357.

### concentration of troops

I: 233-235, 247.

### “Concept of Operations for the Huai-Hai Campaign, The”

IV: 263, 288. SMW: 362, 373.

### “Concept of Operations for the Liaohsi - Shenyang Campaign, The”

IV: 288. SMW: 373.

### “Concept of Operations for the Northwest War Theatre, The”

IV: 131, 136.

### “Concept of Operations for the Peiping-Tientsin Campaign, The”

IV: 263. SMW: 362, 375.

### “Concerning Questions of Leninism”

I: 294.

### “Concerning the National Question in Yugoslavia

II: 383.

### Conclusions on the Repulse of the Second Anti-Communist Onslaught

SMW: 389.

### “Conference of the R.S.D.L.P. Groups Abroad, The”

II: 232.

### Conference of the Secretaries of the Provincial, Municipal and Autonomous Region Committees of the Chinese Communist Party

IV: 424.

### “Confession of Helplessness, A”

IV: 441.

### confiscate the public land and the land of the landlord class

I: 104. SMW: 50.

### confiscation of the land of the landlords

I: 177, 269, 271, 272, 282. IV: 174.

### Confucian

II: 375. III: 41.

### *Confucian Analects*

II: 458. III 51, 68. IV: 381.

### *Confucian Doctrine of the Mean*

II: 468. IV: 424.

### Confucian teachings

III: 54.

### Confucianism

I: 346. III: 54.

### Confucius

I: 56. II: 209, 248, 369, 375, 458. III: 51, 66.

### *Confucius as a Reformer*

IV: 424.

### Congress of the Kuomintang

II: 328.

### conservatism

I: 199, 204, 207, 215, 221. SMW: 95, 100, 117, 146.



- conservative  
I: 74, 204.
- consolidated progressive tax  
I: 177.
- “Conspectus of Hegel’s Book  
*Lectures on the History of Philosophy*”  
I: 346. II: 217.
- “Conspectus of Hegel’s *The Science of Logic*”  
I: 309, 346, 347.
- “constitution of Bribery”  
II: 415.
- “Constitution of the Republic of China”  
IV: 391. SMW: 399.
- constitutional government  
II: 299, 406-412, 414, 416, 423.
- constitutional government of New Democracy  
II: 408.
- “Constitutional monarchy”  
III: 333.
- constitutional programme  
II: 59.
- contradiction  
I: 120, 121, 125, 180, 187, 189, 207, 209, 263, 265, 272, 278, 285, 298, 301, 306, 311, 313-333, 335-340, 342, 344-346. II: 127, 132, 142, 162, 163, 179, 234, 289, 308, 313, 314, 317, 363, 385, 422-424, 427, 442, 444, 459, 460, 463, 465. III: 61, 82, 89-101, 196, 203, 280, 328, 329. IV: 48, 57, 369, 442. SMW: 66, 67, 83, 85, 153, 157, 177, 206, 216, 218, 239, 253, 310, 319.
- contradictory classes  
I: 343.
- contradistinction  
III: 88.
- “Contribution to the Critique of Political Economy, A”  
I: 347.
- “Control Yuan”  
IV: 343. SMW: 406.
- Co-operation with the Communist Party  
I: 20, 58.
- co-operative enterprises  
I: 143, 144.
- co-operative industrial enterprises  
I: 143.
- co-operative movement  
I: 55, 131.
- co-operative principles  
I: 55.
- co-operatives  
I: 54, 55, 132-135, 141, 142, 147.
- corporeal punishment  
I: 115.
- corrupt officials  
I: 24, 25, 35, 47.
- Council  
III: 147.
- Council of the Central People’s Government  
II: 249.
- counter-campaign  
I: 200-202, 204, 205, 209, 210, 222. SMW: 97, 98, 100-102, 105, 106, 109, 114-119, 127, 128, 133, 134, 136, 138, 139, 143, 144.
- counter-offensive  
SMW: 296.

## counter-revolution

---

### counter-revolution

I: 20, 57, 63, 84, 89, 92, 103, 150, 158, 159, 162, 165, 326. II: 222, 321, 370. III: 217. IV: 204, 219, 229, 234, 361, 381. SMW: 9, 64, 65, 369, 270.

### counter-revolutionaries

I: 29, 39, 95, 103, 164. II: 32, 221, 223, 351. III: 92, 98, 128, 181, 179, 188. IV: 13, 184, 229, 236, 271, 362, 365, 397-399, 420, 431. SMW: 79, 93, 269, 344, 396, 405.

### counter-revolutionary (armed) forces

I: 72, 104, 119, 162, 164, 167, 172, 178, 278. II: 191. IV: 372.

### counter-revolutionary bourgeoisie

III: 14.

### counter-revolutionary class war

I: 183.

### counter-revolutionary clique

I: 177.

### counter-revolutionary coup

I: 103.

### counter-revolutionary coup d'etat (1927)

I: 21, 57, 71, 174.

### counter-revolutionary coup d'etat in Shanghai

SMW: 290.

### counter-revolutionary intellectuals

II: 238, 246.

### counter-revolutionary "joint suppression" campaign

I: 93.

### counter-revolutionary Kuomintang army commanders

I: 104.

### counter-revolutionary Kuomintang cliques

I: 104.

### counter-revolutionary Kuomintang troops

I: 128.

### counter-revolutionary organization

I: 253.

### counter-revolutionary party

I: 339.

### counter-revolutionary propagan-da

I: 177.

### counter-revolutionary tactic of using blockhouses

I: 152.

### counter-revolutionary tide

I: 120, 122.

### counter-revolutionary Trotskyites

I: 169.

### counter-revolutionary war

I: 181-183. II: 149, 214. IV: 88, 158, 159, 299, 348, 407. SMW: 78, 79, 223, 344, 345, 381, 395.

### County Committee of Kian

I: 96. SMW: 42.

### county governments

I: 43, 44.

### county peasant association

I: 33, 43.

### county Red Guards

I: 118.

### cradle of Leninism

I: 329.

- craftsmen  
IV: 168, 169, 182, 231, 235, 236.
- credit agencies  
I: 55.
- Credit co-operatives  
I: 144.
- Crimea  
III: 104, 306, 320. IV: 44. SMW: 294.
- crisis of civil war  
III: 129.
- Cuba  
II: 112. SMW: 184.
- cultural movement  
II: 301, 303.
- cultural revolution  
II: 371-374, 376, 379.
- culture  
III: 37, 38, 75, 86. IV: 93.
- cutting the feet to fit the shoes  
I: 180, 181.
- Czechoslovakia  
II: 147, 253, 255, 264, 275, 277. SMW: 221.
- Daladier  
II: 263, 265, 276, 277.
- Dare-All King  
I: 116. II: 332. SMW: 62.
- Dare-to-Die Corps  
III: 232, 233.
- Day of Judgement  
II: 116. SMW: 190.
- Debacle, The*  
III: 98.
- Deborin school  
I: 311, 318.
- Deborin's idealism  
I: 311.
- "December 1st Massacre"  
IV: 79.
- December 9th Movement of 1935  
I: 173, 288. II: 23, 29, 322, 376. III: 203, 318. IV: 125, 136.
- December 9th Student Movement against Japanese imperialism  
IV: 120.
- December resolution  
I: 264.
- Decision on the Current Situation and the Tasks of the Party  
SMW: 194, 263.
- "Declaration on the Current Situation"  
IV: 50.
- "Declaration on the International Situation"  
IV: 176.
- "Defeat of One's Own Government in the Imperialist War"  
II: 232.
- defeat of the revolution in 1927  
I: 154, 71.
- defeatism  
III: 51.
- defeatist  
I: 175.
- democracy  
I: 57, 83, 98, 103, 200, 266, 267, 269-271, 273, 274, 280, 285-289, 292. II: 29, 56-58, 71, 186, 205, 220, 243, 270, 303, 327, 328, 339, 342, 347, 350, 351, 353, 362, 364, 407, 408, 411, 412, 415, 417, 419.

## democratic campaigns

---

- 427, 428, 466, 467. III: 92, 138, 149, 150, 189, 198, 302, 320. IV: 43, 44, 48, 50, 51, 55, 57, 59, 60, 78, 90, 110, 111, 121, 150, 151, 191, 210, 215, 302, 303, 305, 412, 414, 418, 430. SMW: 29, 50, 96, 184, 260, 267, 268, 237 384, 385.
- democratic campaigns**  
I: 136.
- democratic centralism**  
I: 91, 108. II: 17, 19, 27, 56-58, 205, 352, 419, 428. III: 44. SMW: 37, 54.
- democratic coalition government**  
IV: 169, 235, 276, 306, 371, 373, 394, 395, 408. SMW: 333, 336, 337, 388, 398, 402, 403.
- Democratic Coalition Government of China**  
IV: 391, 395. SMW: 399, 403.
- democratic committee system of county government**  
I: 43.
- democratic constitution**  
I: 268. II: 26, 73.
- Democratic Constitutional Party**  
IV: 126.
- democratic constitutionalism**  
IV: 309, 310.
- democratic elections**  
I: 268.
- democratic government**  
I: 268. II: 72, 73, 270, 350, 408, 411, 412, 456. IV: 197, 229, 232, 237.
- democratic individualism**  
IV: 429.
- Democratic League**  
III: 290, 295. IV: 48, 51, 225, 226, 353.
- democratic movement**  
I: 268. III: 309. IV: 78, 191. SMW: 353.
- "Democratic Movement in the Army, The"**  
IV: 212. SMW: 351, 354.
- democratic parliament**  
I: 268.
- democratic reforms**  
II: 47. III: 333.
- democratic republic**  
I: 259, 264, 272-275, 280, 281, 290, 293. II: 35, 39, 41, 42, 56, 57, 69, 225, 329, 330, 350. III: 15.
- democratic republic of China**  
I: 260. II: 350.
- democratic republican government**  
I: 259.
- democratic revolution**  
I: 33, 65, 97, 98, 169, 170, 271, 272, 273, 290, 292, 321, 326. II: 238, 239, 318, 326, 328, 330, 331, 341, 360-362, 374, 429, 441. III: 302. IV: 215. SMW: 11, 43, 45.
- democratic revolutionary movement**  
II: 112. SMW: 184.
- democratic rights**  
I: 97, 261. II: 71.
- democratic rights for the people**  
I: 259.
- Democratic Socialist Party**  
IV: 122, 126, 359.
- democratic society**  
I: 334.

- democratic state  
SMW: 217.
- democratic system  
I: 91. II: 76, 351, 409.
- democratic united front  
II: 42.
- democrats  
II: 72. III: 298. IV: 444.
- departmentalism  
III: 46.
- Deputy-Chief of General Staff of the Military Council of the Kuomintang government  
II: 458.
- Deputy-Chief of the Kuomintang General Staff  
IV: 24.
- Deputy-Commander  
II: 451, 457. IV: 69.
- Deputy Commander-in-Chief of the 8th War Zone  
III: 123.
- Deputy Commander-in-Chief of the Kuomintang's Hsueh  
"Bandit Suppression" Headquarters  
IV: 297.
- Deputy-Commander-in-Chief of the Kuomintang's Northeast  
"Bandit Suppression" Headquarters  
IV: 265, 297. SMW: 365, 366.
- Deputy-Commander of the Eighteenth Group Army (the Eighth Route Army)  
SMW: 290.
- Deputy-Commander of the Kuomintang's "Bandit Suppression" Headquarters  
IV: 281. SMW: 369.
- Deputy-Commander of the Kuomintang's 11th War Zone  
IV: 69, 79.
- Deputy-Commander of the Kuomintang's 1st Pacification Zone  
IV: 297.
- Deputy-Commander of the New Fourth Army  
II: 468. III: 151. SMW: 290.
- Deputy-Commander of the 2nd Pacification Zone of the Kuomintang's Hsueh  
"Bandit Suppression" Headquarters  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Deputy-Commanders of the Kuomintang's 3rd Pacification Zone  
IV: 297.
- Deputy-Director of the Kuomintang's Pacification Headquarters  
IV: 174. SMW: 350.
- Deputy Division Commander  
IV: 69.
- Desecrators of the Testament  
II: 400.
- "Development of Peace and War"  
IV: 345.
- dialectical conception  
I: 312.
- dialectical materialism  
I: 297, 305, 315, 336, 345. II: 363. III: 40.

dialectical materialist conception

---

- dialectical materialist conception  
I: 336.
- dialectical-materialist movement  
of cognition  
I: 301.
- dialectical-materialist movement  
of knowledge  
I: 304.
- dialectical-materialist theory of  
knowledge  
I: 297, 303, 308.
- dialectical-materialist theory of  
the process of development of  
knowledge  
I: 298.
- dialectical-materialist theory of  
the unity of knowing and doing  
I: 308.
- dialectical movements  
I: 307.
- dialectical nature of knowledge  
I: 304.
- dialectics  
I: 303, 311, 315, 319, 330, 337,  
338, 346. II: 346. III: 49. IV:  
411.
- "Dialectics, Quantity and  
Quality"  
I: 346.
- dictatorship  
I: 266, 270, 287, 289.
- dictatorship of the people  
I: 339.
- dictatorship of the proletariat  
I: 71, 339. II: 217.
- Diet  
I: 172.
- Dimitrov, Georgi  
II: 192. III: 65, 119, 122. SMW:  
265.
- Dimitrov, Georgi, "Unity of the  
Working Class Against Fascism,"  
*Selected Articles and Speeches*  
III: 68.
- Dipper*  
III: 66, 68.
- Directive of November 18, 1946  
IV: 129.
- "Directive on Arousing the  
Masses"  
IV: 85.
- "Directive on Correcting Mis-  
takes in the Determination of  
Class Status and on Uniting with  
the Middle Peasants"  
IV: 239.
- "Directive on the Land Ques-  
tion"  
IV: 118, 127, 195.
- "Directive on the Protection of  
Industry and Commerce"  
IV: 239.
- "Directive on the Work of Land  
Reform and of Party Consolida-  
tion in the Old and Semi-old  
Areas"  
IV: 174.
- "Directives for Dealing with the  
Alien-Party Problem"  
II: 357.
- Director General of the Kuo-  
mintang  
III: 148, 150.

- Director of Discipline  
III: 125.
- Director of the Bureau of Investigation and Statistics of the Military Council of the Kuomintang  
IV: 31.
- Director of the Kuomintang Generalissimo's Headquarters  
SMW: 350.
- Director of the Kuomintang's Pacification Headquarters  
IV: 174. SMW: 349, 350.
- Director of the Pacification Headquarters  
SMW: 350.
- Director of the Political Department  
II: 451, 457.
- Director of the Propaganda Department of the Kuomintang Central Executive Committee  
IV: 65.
- "Discussion on Self-Determination Summed Up, The"  
II: 346.
- distribute the land among the peasants  
I: 177.
- district government  
I: 88.
- district peasant association  
I: 48.
- district Red Guards  
I: 118.
- diversionists  
I: 177.
- Division of the Eighth Route Army  
IV: 63.
- divisional commander  
SMW: 74.
- Divisional Party Committee  
I: 75. SMW: 21.
- Dnieper  
III: 137.
- Doctrine of Oriental Culture  
I: 52.
- doctrine of the unity of opposites  
I: 346.
- dogmatism  
I: 254. III: 40, 42, 55, 63, 67, 81, 94, 210, 212, 216, 219, 314, 315. SMW: 150.
- dogmatist errors  
III: 42.
- dogmatist ideas  
I: 346.
- dogmatists  
I: 295, 296, 306, 321-324, 330.  
II: 42, 166, 187, 212.
- Domei News Agency  
III: 145.
- domestic counter-revolutionary forces  
I: 162, 163.
- domestic feudal forces  
I: 328.
- domestic feudalism  
II: 237.
- domestic reaction  
I: 332.
- domestic reactionaries  
I: 332.

## domestic situation

---

- domestic situation  
III: 256.
- Don  
III: 104, 106. SMW: 294, 296.
- Donkey in Kweichow, The  
III: 101, 102.
- Double Tenth  
III: 232.
- Double Tenth Festival  
III: 230.
- Dowager, Empress (Tzu Hsi)  
II: 191. IV: 424. SMW: 264.
- Down with Chiang Kai-shek  
IV: 152.
- "Down with imperialism"  
I: 20, 47, 48. II: 348.
- "Down with Japanese imperialism"  
I: 172. II: 28. IV: 125.
- "Down with the corrupt officials"  
I: 47. II: 375.
- "Down with the district peasant association's unequal treaties"  
I: 48.
- "Down with the evil gentry"  
I: 47. II: 375.
- "Down with the imperialist powers"  
I: 48.
- "Down with the local tyrants"  
I: 47. II: 375.
- "Down with the warlords"  
I: 47.
- "Draft Constitution of the Republic of China"  
I: 260.
- "Draft Resolution of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China Concerning the Communist Party's Participation in the Government"  
II: 72.
- Dragon Kings  
I: 248. SMW: 144
- draught oxen co-operatives  
I: 143.
- Dream of the Red Chamber, The*  
IV: 313.
- Drugs  
I: 83.
- dualism  
III: 86.
- Dumbarton Oaks  
III: 306, 320.
- Dutch East Indies  
II: 118. SMW: 192.
- Dutch imperialists  
I: 71. SMW: 17.
- East  
I: 71, 194, 267. II: 113, 122, 229, 266, 267, 345, 378, 386, 421. III: 22, 138, 258. IV: 157, 173, 283, 284, 455. SMW: 17, 90, 187, 196, 344.
- East Third District in Liling  
I: 50.
- Eastern  
II: 365.
- Eastern Campaign  
II: 233. III: 178, 220.
- Eastern China  
IV: 39, 49, 110, 255, 280. SMW: 367-369.



- Eastern China Bureau  
IV: 339. SMW: 393.
- Eastern China Field Army  
IV: 142, 216, 217, 261, 266, 281, 282, 288, 339. SMW: 328, 358, 359, 361, 366, 369, 370, 372, 393.
- Eastern China Liberated Area  
IV: 91.
- Eastern China Military Area  
IV: 281. SMW: 369.
- Eastern China Military Area Headquarters  
IV: 339. SMW: 393.
- Eastern China People's Liberation Army  
IV: 106, 107, 146. SMW: 316, 317, 332.
- eastern column  
I: 231.
- Eastern Europe  
II: 297. IV: 434.
- Eastern Han  
I: 252. II: 192, 272, 331. SMW: 148.
- Eastern Honan Campaign  
IV: 288. SMW: 372.
- eastern Hopei  
I: 289. II: 178.
- Eastern Hopeh Anti-Communist Autonomous Administration"  
I: 172.
- Eastern Hopei Anti-Japanese Base Area  
SMW: 184.
- Eastern Hopeh Incident, the  
I: 154, 172.
- Eastern Munich  
II: 253-255, 266, 267, 421, 430.
- III: 27.
- Eastern Shantung Campaign  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.
- Eastern Shantung Peninsula  
IV: 48, 434, 439. SMW: 167.
- Eastern Tsin Dynasty  
I: 253. II: 193. SMW: 149.
- Economic and Financial Problems*  
III: 111, 112.
- "economic collaboration"  
I: 289.
- economic construction conference of seventeen countries in southern Kiangsi  
I: 129.
- economic policy  
II: 18, 27.
- economic struggle  
I: 46.
- "Economic Study Group"  
I: 293.
- educational associations  
I: 276.
- educational policy  
II: 18.
- educational system  
II: 18, 27.
- educationalist  
I: 54.
- "egg-cake feasts"  
I: 50.
- Eight Characters  
I: 46, 47, 58.
- eight hour-day  
I: 177, 271.

## eight-hour working day

---

- eight-hour working day  
II: 445.
- “eight legged essay”  
III: 50. SMW: 141, 150.
- “eight legs”  
III: 56.
- Eight-Point Programme  
II: 19, 20.
- Eight Points for Attention  
III: 206, 224. IV: 152, 155, 156.  
SMW: 338, 341, 342.
- Eight Points for Attention of  
the People’s Liberation Army  
IV: 393. SMW: 401.
- Eight-Power Allied Expedition  
IV: 448.
- Eighteenth Congress of the Com-  
munist Party of the Soviet Union  
II: 281. III: 46.
- 18th Congress of the C.P.S.U.  
(B)  
II: 211, 281.
- Eighteenth Group Army  
II: 36, 461. IV: 33, 61.
- 8th Army  
I: 77.
- 8th Column  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Eighth Route Army  
I: 105, 228. II: 52-55, 63-67, 70,  
79, 80, 112, 115, 127, 169, 170,  
173, 197, 225-227, 251, 255, 260,  
272, 295, 338, 359, 383, 386, 390-  
394, 396, 398, 405, 413, 414, 423,  
429, 431, 434, 436, 439, 448, 449,  
453, 454, 457, 458, 468. III: 27,  
28, 45, 72, 75-79, 99, 101, 128,  
142-144, 146, 153, 154, 159, 168,  
205, 207, 224, 227, 232, 249, 250,  
264, 268-270, 289, 293, 295-297,  
310, 311, 312, 334, 339. IV: 20,  
24, 28, 39, 41. SMW: 51, 124,  
151, 152, 184, 189, 201, 243, 244,  
247, 273-275, 290, 299, 303, 304.
- Eighth Route Army of the  
Chinese National Revolutionary  
Army  
III: 263.
- Eighth Route Army of the  
National Revolutionary Army  
II: 36.
- Eighth Route Army’s Fuping  
area  
IV: 39.
- Eleventh Army  
I: 104. SMW: 50.
- 11th Column  
SMW: 364, 365.
- Eleventh Plenary Session  
III: 137, 139, 140, 144, 145, 148,  
149.
- Eleventh Plenary Session of the  
Kuomintang Central Executive  
Committee  
III: 138, 139, 144, 231, 274.
- “Eliminate Closed-Doorism and  
Adventurism”  
III: 224.
- “Emancipation Proclamation”  
IV: 446.
- “Emergency Central Committee”  
III: 221.
- “Emergency Decree for Dealing  
with Actions Endangering the  
Republic”  
II: 17, 21.

- Emperor of Heaven  
I: 44.
- Empire  
I: 172.
- “empiricism”  
I: 303, 304. III: 42, 314, 315.
- empiricist  
I: 324, 346. III: 42.
- “employee” mentality  
I: 113.
- “encirclement and suppression”  
campaign  
I: 99, 129, 130, 136, 141, 150, 151, 159, 160, 200-206, 208-211, 213, 219, 220, 223, 226-228, 231, 235, 237, 246, 247. II: 376. IV: 18. SMW: 46, 97-102, 104-107, 114-116, 118, 124, 127, 131, 138, 142-144.
- “encirclement and suppression”  
within “encirclement and suppression”  
I: 235.
- “endangering the Republic”  
II: 21.
- Engels, Frederick  
I: 294, 299, 301, 305, 309, 315, 316, 328, 330, 346, 347. II: 208, 209. III: 18-22, 37, 43, 44, 48, 179. IV: 412, 413, 455.
- enlarged meeting of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee held at Tsunyi (January, 1935)  
I: 179, 193, 214.
- Enlarged Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee of the Communist Party of China  
III: 164, 177, 180.
- Enlarged Seventh Plenary Session  
III: 193, 200-212, 218, 219.
- Enlarged Seventh Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee  
III: 164, 177, 180, 220.
- Entente countries  
II: 162.
- “equal opportunities for all nations in China”  
I: 172.
- equalitarianism  
IV: 57.
- equality  
I: 48. II: 399.
- “equalization of landownership”  
II: 353.
- Essay on Population  
IV: 458.
- “Essential Points in Land Reform in the New Liberated Areas  
IV: 175.
- Etatiste* Party  
II: 234. IV: 126. SMW: 283.
- Etatistes*  
I: 14, 19.
- “Eulogy of Poyi”  
IV: 437, 440.
- Europe  
I: 312, 313, 315. II: 184, 265, 275, 280, 305, 306, 310, 324, 327, 345, 384, 421. III: 13, 20, 104, 107, 109, 137, 138, 145, 167, 251, 271, 308. IV: 59, 99, 158, 172, 283, 423, 433, 434, 436, 437, 440. SMW: 258, 294, 297, 344.
- European  
II: 306, 349, 356, 386. III: 106, 107, 310, 318. IV: 172, 173, 423. SMW: 296, 297.

## European-American

---

- European-American  
II: 350, 353, 378, 384.
- European Axis Powers  
III: 137.
- European imperialists  
I: 166.
- "European Recovery Programme"  
IV: 440.
- "Evil for Good"  
IV: 307.
- evil gentry  
I: 15, 24, 25, 27, 28, 30, 32-43, 45-47, 49, 53, 56, 137, 155. II: 406, 419, 428.
- Evolution and Ethics*  
IV: 424.
- evolutionism  
I: 312, 313.
- Executive Committee  
III: 222.
- Executive Yuan  
IV: 93, 321-323, 331, 342, 343, 358, 385.
- Executive Yuan of the Kuomintang Government  
IV: 345, 355.
- Executive Yuan of the Nanking Government  
II: 273. III: 143. IV: 322.
- exploited class  
I: 328, 343.
- exploiting classes  
I: 328, 343.
- external causality  
I: 318.
- extra exploitation  
I: 58.
- Fadeyev, Alexander  
III: 98.
- Fadeyev in *The Debacle*  
III: 96.
- Faku  
IV: 222.
- Fan Han-chieh  
IV: 265. SMW: 365, 366.
- Fan Shih-sheng  
I: 78. SMW: 24.
- Fang Chih-min  
I: 118, 126, 128. SMW: 64, 72, 74.
- Fang La  
II: 308, 332.
- Fanhsien  
SMW: 265.
- Far East  
I: 172, 259. II: 443. III: 107. IV: 11, 26, 38, 401. SMW: 297.
- Far Eastern Command of the Red Army of the Soviet Union, The  
IV: 37.
- Far Eastern Munich  
II: 254, 267, 385, 444.
- "Farewell, Leighton Stuart!"  
IV: 426, 433, 441.
- "Farewell Party for Our New Brothers"  
I: 86.
- fascism  
I: 171. II: 42, 149, 150, 246, 265, 362. III: 307. IV: 98. SMW: 224, 293-295, 297.

- Fascism is war*  
II: 192. SMW: 265.
- fascist aggression  
I: 71.
- fascist aggressor  
II: 147. SMW: 221.
- fascist countries  
II: 125. SMW: 199, 223.
- fascist military and political training  
I: 251.
- “Fascist Offensive and the Task of the Communist International, The”  
II: 192. SMW: 265.
- fascists  
I: 161. II: 74, 125, 149, 219. IV: 284, 445. SMW: 283, 295, 296, 408.
- Father of the Republic  
IV: 351.
- February Revolution in Russia  
I: 170, 322. IV: 100, 452.
- February 7th Massacre  
I: 21.
- Feishui  
SMW: 149.
- Feishui River  
I: 253. II: 193.
- Feng Chih-an  
II: 13, 21. IV: 296.
- Feng Kuo-chang  
II: 415.
- Feng Yu-hsiang  
I: 63, 120, 156, 157, 173. II: 21, 274. III: 174, 176, 183, 185. SMW: 9, 66.
- Fengchen  
IV: 47, 69.
- Fengchiachai  
II: 249.
- Fengchiu  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Fenghua  
III: 231. IV: 329, 330, 334, 336, 342.
- Fenglingtu  
II: 92. IV: 146. SMW: 164, 332.
- Fengtai  
IV: 291. SMW: 377.
- Fengtien  
I: 57. IV: 432. SMW: 16.
- Fengtien clique of warlords  
I: 70.
- Fengtien warlord clique  
II: 274.
- Fenhsi  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Fenho River  
IV: 30.
- Festival of Spirits  
I: 51.
- feudal  
I: 333. II: 53, 407. III: 81, 82, 85. SMW: 200.
- feudal China  
I: 21. II: 384.
- feudal class  
I: 331, 332. II: 369, 371. IV: 167, 185, 188, 208.
- feudal exploitation of the peasants  
I: 64.

## feudal family system

---

### feudal family system

I: 88.

### feudal forces

I: 27, 32, 169, 191, 271, 334. II: 349, 376, 411.

### feudal Japan

I: 313.

### feudal landlord class

I: 28, 334. II: 318. III: 80. IV: 98, 236.

### feudal landlords

I: 15, 25. IV: 209, 236.

### feudal lords

II: 312.

### feudal-patriarchal system and ideology

I: 44, 46.

### feudal pressure

I: 56.

### feudal regime

I: 267.

### feudal relations

I: 97.

### feudal rule and national oppression of the Ching Dynasty

I: 178.

### feudal ruling classes

I: 313.

### feudal society

I: 299, 343. II: 238, 312.

### feudal system

I: 321, 331. II: 408. IV: 175, 197, 229, 230, 232, 237, 238, 257, 394, 399. SMW: 407.

### feudal warlords

II: 288.

### feudalism

I: 27, 38, 169, 263, 273, 322, 326-328. II: 219, 237, 241-245, 287, 313-315, 320-322, 326, 329, 349, 355, 358, 360, 368, 371, 373, 379, 381, 403, 407. III: 177, 178, 196, 213, 322. IV: 99, 119, 120, 168, 197, 207, 208, 210, 215, 220, 235, 237, 238, 244, 302, 304, 367, 369, 405, 453, 456. SMW: 267, 357, 384, 386.

### feudalistic imperialism

SMW: 157.

### feudalists

IV: 407.

### 15th Army Group

I: 176.

### Fifth Army Group

IV: 459. SMW: 147.

### Fifth Army Group of the Chinese Worker's and peasant's Red Army

I: 175.

### Fifth Central Committee

IV: 51.

### Fifth Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party

II: 211.

### 5th Column

IV: 290. SMW: 376.

### fifth counter-campaign

I: 218, 220, 221, 231, 232, 237, 241-243, 247.

### Fifth Detachment

II: 432, 434, 436.

### Fifth Division of the New Fourth Army

IV: 39.

first "encirclement and suppression" campaign

---

- fifth "encirclement and suppression"  
I: 129, 152, 193, 195, 201, 203, 207, 220, 233, 238, 242, 247. II: 206, 441. IV: 24. SMW: 89, 91, 97, 99, 103, 116, 127, 129, 134, 138.
- Fifth National Congress of the Party  
I: 174. III: 221.
- Fifth Plenary Session  
III: 165, 191.
- Fifth Plenary Session of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang  
II: 273.
- Fifth Plenary Session of the Kuomintang's Fifth Central Executive Committee  
II: 255, 260.
- Fifth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee  
II: 205, 211. III: 191.
- Fifth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee of the Communist Party of China  
III: 176.
- Fifth Red Army  
I: 100. SMW: 47.
- Fifth Route Army  
I: 228. SMW: 124.
- Fifth War Zone  
II: 436. IV: 66.
- 53rd Brigade of the Reorganized 90th Division  
IV: 211. SMW: 353.
- "Fight Against Attacks from Both Sides"  
II: 383.
- financial policy  
II: 18, 27.
- Finland  
IV: 63.
- 1st Army Corps  
III: 123.
- First Army Group  
IV: 459. SMW: 147.
- First Army Group of the Chinese Workers' and Peasants' Red Army  
I: 175.
- 1st Brigade of the Reorganized 1st Division  
IV: 212.
- first campaign of encirclement and suppression  
SMW: 123, 133.
- first counter campaign  
I: 213, 218, 223, 231, 238, 242.
- first counter-campaign against "encirclement and suppression" in Kiangsi  
I: 219, 222, 242.
- First Detachment of the New Fourth Army  
II: 432.
- First Division of the First Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Army  
I: 253. II: 235. SMW: 149, 150.
- first "encirclement and suppression"

## First Field Army

---

sion" campaign

I: 227, 237, 246, 248.

First Field Army

IV: 266, 389. SMW: 366, 397.

First Front Army

I: 175, 176. III: 221. SMW: 147.

First Front Army of the Red Army

I: 175. III: 184, 221. IV: 459.

First Great Revolution

II: 288-290, 292, 335, 344, 355, 442. III: 177, 180, 195, 201.

first Kuomintang - Communist united front

II: 42.

First National Congress

II: 29, 286. IV: 277.

First National Congress of the Kuomintang

II: 225. III: 260. SMW: 273.

first national united front

I: 326.

First National Women's Congress

IV: 277

First Party Congress of the Hunan-Kiangsi Border Area

I: 96, 196, 251. SMW: 92, 147.

First Plenary Session of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference

IV: 363.

First Plenary Session of the Seventh Central Committee

I: 175.

First Regiment of the First Divi-

sion of the First Army of the Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Army

I: 92. SMW: 38.

First Revolutionary Civil War

I: 57. II: 29, 214. III: 221. IV: 45. SMW: 338.

First Special Committee

I: 96. SMW: 42.

"First suppress the bandits then resist Japan"

I: 158.

first united front

I: 327.

1st War Zone

IV: 66.

Five Emperors

I: 160, 176.

Five Power Conference of Foreign Ministers

IV: 59.

"Five Wells"

I: 70, 72. SMW: 16, 18.

Five Wells mountain area

I: 70.

"flag of the Rising Sun, the"

SMW: 203.

flightism

I: 67, 75, 199, 214, 215. SMW: 21, 110, 111, 256.

*flower drum, the*

I: 49.

FLPH

III: 25, 68.

Foochow

I: 247. II: 190. III: 319. IV:



- 329, 388, 424. SMW: 143, 396.
- “Food, Peace, Freedom”  
IV: 135.
- “Foolish Old Man” of North Mountain  
III: 322.
- Foolish Old Man who Removed the Mountains  
III: 322.
- For A Lasting Peace, For A People's Democracy*  
IV: 284.
- “For the Mobilization of All the Nation's Forces for Victory in the War of Resistance”  
II: 45.
- forces of rural democracy  
I: 27.
- forces of rural feudalism  
I: 27.
- forces of the counter-revolution  
I: 72, 118, 119.
- foreign capitalist enterprises and banks  
I: 177.
- foreign capitalists  
I: 18.
- foreign counter - revolutionary forces  
I: 163.
- foreign dogma  
III: 54.
- foreign imperialism  
I: 332, 345. II: 237.
- Foreign Investments in China*  
IV: 450.
- Foreign Languages Press  
II: 21.
- Foreign Minister of the Soviet Union  
IV: 63.
- foreign stereotype  
III: 53, 68.
- foreign stereotyped writing  
III: 54, 56.
- forest of Teng  
I: 347.
- Forgeries in the Classics of the Confucian Canon*  
IV: 424.
- formalism  
III: 55.
- 47th Brigade of the Reorganized 27th Division  
IV: 211. SMW: 353.
- 46th Army  
IV: 359.
- 46th brigades of the army in the Northeast  
IV: 222.
- Foster, William Z.  
III: 337, 338.
- “Foundations of Leninism, The”  
I: 294, 309, 329. II: 338. III: 15, 25, 51, 223, 324.
- four big Kuomintang bureaucrat-capitalist banks  
II: 24.
- 14th Air Force  
IV: 439.
- 14th District of Hsianghsiang  
I: 49.

## Fourth Army

---

### Fourth Army

I: 105-109, 125. SMW: 51-55, 71.

### Fourth Army of the Red Army

SMW: 51.

### 4th Column

IV: 289-291. SMW: 364, 365, 376, 377.

### fourth counter campaign

I: 206, 218, 223, 232, 237, 243.

### fourth counter campaign against "encirclement and suppression" in Kiangsi

I: 218.

### Fourth Detachments

II: 432, 434, 436.

### fourth "encirclement and suppression" campaign

I: 195, 203, 237. SMW: 91, 100, 118, 126, 133, 144.

### Fourth Field Army

IV: 266, 339, 388. SMW: 366, 393, 396.

### Fourth Front Army

I: 175, 252, 294. III: 51. SMW: 147, 148.

### Fourth Front Army of the Chinese Workers' and Peasants' Red Army

I: 175.

### Fourth Front Army of the Red Army

II: 206. III: 51.

### Fourth Front Red Army

I: 207. SMW: 103.

### Fourth People's Political Council

III: 331.

### Fourth Plenary Session

I: 174. III: 164, 180, 188-190, 192.

### Fourth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee

III: 218, 222. SMW: 146.

### Fourth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee in January, 1931

I: 250.

### Fourth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee of the Communist Party of China

III: 175.

### Fourth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee of the Party

III: 180, 187, 221.

### Fourth Red Army

I: 74, 81, 99, 104, 105. SMW: 20, 27, 45, 50, 51.

### Fourth Regiment of the Red Army

I: 126. SMW: 72.

### Fourth Session of the People's Political Council

II: 416.

### France

I: 71, 172, 177, 251, 286, 294, 334, 341. II: 17, 29, 58, 62, 64, 129, 147, 191, 216, 239, 243, 255, 263, 264, 265, 266, 275, 276, 279, 280, 282, 283, 311, 332, 349, 355, 373, 385, 411-413, 421. III: 104, 107, 137, 225, 256. IV: 63, 87, 139, 172, 342, 345, 402, 412, 416, 425, 431, 432, 459. SMW: 17, 148, 192, 203, 221, 264, 294, 297.

### Franco

- II: 29, 268. IV: 445.
- French  
II: 333. III: 103, 310. IV: 431, 455. SMW: 293.
- French aggressor  
II: 191, 333.
- French Communist Party  
II: 216.
- French government  
I: 287, 294.
- French imperialists  
I: 71, 294. II: 254. IV: 302. SMW: 17, 383.
- French people  
I: 294.
- French position  
II: 386.
- French Revolution  
I: 318.
- French troops  
II: 280.
- freedom  
I: 48, 267-271. II: 306, 316, 399, 412, 415. III: 55, 79, 92, 138, 167, 293, 295, 302, 333, 336. SMW: 89, 235.
- freedom of person, thought, religious belief, speech, the press, assembly, association, residence, movement and correspondence  
IV: 93.
- freedom of speech  
II: 415.
- freedom of speech and of the press  
II: 377, 405.
- freedom of speech, assembly, and association for the people  
I: 268. IV: 150, 418.
- freedom of speech, assembly, association, political conviction and religious belief  
II: 447.
- freedom of speech, the press assembly and association  
II: 26.
- "Freely Expand the Anti-Japanese Forces; Resist the Attacks of the Anti-Communist Die-Hards"  
SMW: 290.
- "Friendship or Aggression?"  
IV: 426.
- "from each according to his ability, to each according to his work"  
I: 111.
- Front Committee  
I: 75, 96-98, 122, 124, 125. SMW: 21, 43, 44, 68, 70, 71.
- Front Committee of the Third Field Army  
IV: 339. SMW: 393.
- Fu Chien  
I: 253. II: 193. SMW: 149, 265.
- Fu Hsing Society  
II: 69, 459, 461.
- Fu River  
I: 219. SMW: 115.
- Fu Sze-nien  
IV: 126, 427, 432.
- Fu Tao-nan  
I: 38.
- Fu Tso-yi  
IV: 66, 69, 114, 144, 223, 224,

## Fuhsien

---

- 261, 293, 329, 331, 341. SMW: 320, 330, 362, 379.
- Fuhsien**  
I: 176. II: 418. III: 20, 24. IV: 19.
- Fuhsin**  
IV: 85.
- Fukien**  
I: 19, 58, 117, 124-126, 128, 142, 144, 148, 151, 152, 156, 173, 175, 176, 203, 220, 237, 247, 254. II: 73, 158, 333. III: 202, 222, 224, 260, 269. IV: 25, 35, 144, 388, 424, 431, 459. SMW: 40, 63, 70-72, 74, 99, 116, 122, 133, 143, 147, 150, 232, 330, 396.
- Fukien-Chekiang-Kiangsi**  
III: 191.
- Fukien-Chekiang-Kiangsi border area**  
I: 142-144.
- Fukien Incident**  
I: 247, 254. SMW: 143, 150.
- Fukien-Kiangsi border area**  
I: 176, 220, 228. III: 202. SMW: 116, 124.
- Fukien-Kwangtung border area**  
I: 93. II: 73.
- Fukien-Kwangtung-Kiangsi**  
IV: 271.
- Fukien People's Government**  
I: 156, 173, 247, 254. III: 197.
- Fukien Provincial Committee**  
I: 126. SMW: 72.
- Fukien Provincial Committee of the Central Red Base Area**  
III: 224.
- functionaries of the democratic government**
- I: 136.
- Fupoling**  
I: 45.
- "further bolshevization of the Communist Party of China"**  
III: 192.
- Fushan**  
IV: 63, 212. SMW: 354.
- Fushun**  
IV: 148. SMW: 334.
- Futien**  
I: 226-229, 231. SMW: 122-125, 127.
- Futien-Tungku-Lungkang-Yuantou**  
I: 226. SMW: 122.
- Futienpu**  
I: 50.
- Fuyu**  
IV: 85.
- General Front Committee**  
IV: 339. SMW: 393.
- General Headquarters**  
IV: 27, 30, 331.
- General Headquarters of the Chinese People's Liberation Army**  
III: 224. IV: 148, 155, 212, 266, 326, 401, 402. SMW: 333, 353, 366.
- General Headquarters of the People's Liberation Army**  
IV: 130, 131, 211. SMW: 353.
- general laws of war**  
I: 180.
- "General Measures for Press Censorship"**

- II: 21.  
general military service  
II: 26.  
“General Mobilization Bill”  
IV: 152. SMW: 339.  
General Political Department of  
the Eighth Route Army  
I: 174.  
General Principles  
IV: 93.  
“General Resolution of the Cen-  
tral Committee of the Communist  
Party of China on the Fight  
Against Enemy’s Fifth Campaign  
of ‘Encirclement and Suppres-  
sion”  
III: 224.  
General Secretary of the Party  
I: 249. III: 175. SMW: 145.  
general strikes in Shanghai and  
Hong Kong  
I: 18.  
Generalissimo  
III: 332. IV: 41.  
gentry  
I: 26, 29-31, 37.  
geomancers  
I: 58.  
geomancy  
I: 58.  
George, Lloyd  
II: 57, 276, 283.  
German  
I: 251, 294, 315. II: 277, 279,  
283, 297, 333, 338, 373, 468. III:  
31, 103-106, 137, 318, 319. SMW:  
147, 290, 293-296, 345.  
German-Austrian-Turkish-  
Bulgarian  
III: 103. SMW: 293.  
German Communists  
II: 196.  
German Crown Prince  
III: 103. SMW: 293.  
German fascist  
II: 62, 282, 283, 394.  
German imperialism  
II: 24, 279, 280, 443. IV: 158.  
German imperialists  
I: 251. II: 280. SMW: 148.  
German offensive  
III: 103, 104, 106. SMW: 296.  
German reactionaries  
IV: 445.  
Germany  
I: 171, 221, 251. II: 27, 29, 147,  
149, 162, 196, 239, 243, 255, 263-  
266, 268, 276, 278-280, 283, 333,  
337, 355, 373, 413, 444, 452, 457.  
III: 29, 103, 106, 107, 109, 271,  
320. IV: 63, 284, 412, 416, 425,  
432, 445. SMW: 103, 117, 148,  
221, 223, 236, 293, 296, 297.  
Giving the Show Away  
III: 68.  
God of Loyalty and War  
I: 58.  
God of Wealth  
I: 20.  
Goddess of Mercy  
I: 47.  
government authority  
I: 38.  
government functionaries, lower  
I: 15.

## government of national defence

---

government of national defence

II: 26, 27, 57.

government of the people's republic

I: 169.

government of the Special Region

I: 281. II: 73.

Government of the Special Region of the Republic of China

I: 269, 281.

Government of the United States

IV: 390, 447. SMW: 398.

government organizations

III: 131.

government taxes and levies

I: 53.

grain co-operatives

I: 144.

Grand Canal Railway Station

IV: 279. SMW: 367.

Grand View Garden

IV: 311, 313.

Great Britain

SMW: 192, 297.

Great Harmony

IV: 412, 414, 418, 423.

Great Northwest

IV: 131.

Great October Socialist Revolution of the Soviet Union

II: 275. IV: 283.

Great Rear Area

II: 270. III: 96, 98, 127, 229.  
IV: 12, 23, 54-56.

Great Revolution

I: 119. III: 183. IV: 42. SMW:

65.

great struggle for liberation

III: 75.

Great Wall

I: 154, 172, 190, 267. II: 14, 18, 19, 23, 28, 70, 91, 120, 147, 148, 356. III: 273, 335. IV: 47, 63, 90, 115, 137, 289, 292, 299. SMW: 86, 163, 194, 221, 222, 321, 375, 378, 381.

Great War in Europe

II: 57.

Greater Kuanchung Area

IV: 213. SMW: 355.

Greece

II: 383. III: 19, 21, 22, 275, 318, 319.

Greek

II: 355, 383. III: 275, 319. IV: 304. SMW: 386.

Greek Government

II: 318.

Greek People's Liberation Army

III: 318.

Green Band

I: 19, 21.

"Greet the New High Tide of the Chinese Revolution"

IV: 153, 202, 359.

Guards Regiment

I: 81, 102, 103. SMW: 27.

Guards Regiment of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party

III: 228.

Guards Regiment of the former Wuchang National Government

I: 80. SMW: 26.

- Guards Regiment of the National Government at Wuchang  
SMW: 49.
- guerrilla  
I: 176, 214, 238, 239. II: 73, 77, 114, 160, 173, 174, 390, 398. IV: 84, 105, 116. SMW: 21, 23, 42, 47, 49, 60, 61, 63, 69, 70, 82, 94, 95, 101, 102, 110, 134, 135, 138, 139, 161, 163, 164, 170-173, 175, 176, 178, 182, 188, 212, 234, 275, 315, 322.
- guerrilla areas  
I: 117. II: 148. SMW: 63, 175, 213, 220, 222, 395.
- guerrilla army  
SMW: 276, 278.
- guerrilla base area  
II: 98, 100-103, 105, 106, 110, 146, 147, 298. SMW: 167, 168, 170, 172-175, 177, 178, 182, 183, 220, 221.
- guerrilla bases  
SMW: 321, 324.
- guerrilla commander  
SMW: 160, 166, 170, 174, 177-179.
- guerrilla detachments  
SMW: 262.
- guerrilla forces  
I: 100, 118, 161, 186, 239. II: 226. IV: 271. SMW: 166, 274.
- guerrilla-ism  
I: 199, 214, 241, 243. II: 228. IV: 273. SMW: 95, 110, 137, 139, 276.
- guerrilla operations  
I: 90, 96, 102, 123. II: 53. SMW: 169, 180.
- guerrilla system of organization  
I: 115.
- guerrilla tactics  
I: 123, 124.
- guerrilla units  
I: 127, 176, 198, 205, 206, 214. II: 232. SMW: 156, 158-160, 163-165, 167, 168, 172, 173, 176, 178-182, 219, 220, 250, 278, 280, 301.
- guerrilla uprisings  
I: 75.
- guerrilla war  
I: 200. II: 91, 98, 99, 102, 107, 109, 110, 112, 316. III: 301. SMW: 96, 151, 154, 163, 171, 174, 175, 178, 182.
- Guerrilla War Against Japan  
SMW: 151, 154, 179, 181.
- guerrilla warfare  
I: 71, 85, 103, 161, 196, 213, 238, 242. II: 16, 51, 53, 62, 63, 67, 73, 79-105, 107-112, 115, 116, 137, 138, 140-142, 145, 151, 158, 163, 167, 170, 172-175, 180, 227-232, 270, 291, 295, 296, 298, 317, 441, 442. IV: 105, 115, 116, 151, 271, 273, 306. SMW: 17, 31, 49, 92, 109, 134, 138, 151-175, 177, 179-182, 184, 189, 190, 201, 211-216, 219, 225, 237, 241, 244, 246-249, 275-280, 300, 301, 315, 322, 337, 388.
- guerrilla warfare against Japan  
SMW: 277.
- guerrilla zones  
I: 159, 226, 242. II: 67. IV: 81, 125, 202, 254. SMW: 79, 122, 138, 161, 164, 166, 168-170, 178, 182.
- Guide to Propaganda, A  
III: 64.
- Hai-an  
IV: 106. SMW: 316.
- Haichow

## Haichow-Hsinpu-Lienyunkang

---

- IV: 280, 281. SMW: 368, 369.  
Haichow-Hsinpu-Lienyunkang  
IV: 280. SMW: 368.
- Haifeng  
I: 42, 66, 67, 72, 251.
- Haifeng-Lufeng  
I: 206, 251. SMW: 12, 13, 18, 102, 148.
- Hainan Island  
I: 176. III: 269. IV: 38, 329, 359.
- Han  
I: 213, 346. II: 164, 306, 308, 332. III: 305. SMW: 109, 238, 265.
- Han chauvinism  
IV: 149. SMW: 335.
- Han Fu-ch'u  
II: 171, 182, 194, 229, 235. SMW: 245, 256, 266, 277, 283.
- Han Hsin  
II: 164, 192. SMW: 238, 265.
- Han, King of  
I: 252. II: 192. SMW: 148.
- Han River  
IV: 213, 216, 222, 255. SMW: 355, 358.
- Han Teh-ch'in  
I: 229, 230. II: 432, 434, 436, 453. SMW: 125, 126.
- Han-Yeh-Ping Iron and Steel Company  
I: 103. SMW: 49.
- Han Yu  
III: 66, 68. IV: 440.
- Hanchuang  
IV: 279. SMW: 367.
- Hanchung  
IV: 213. SMW: 355.
- Handbook on Bandit Suppression*  
IV: 67, 69.
- handicraft economy  
I: 111.
- handicraft worker  
II: 308, 310.
- handicraftsmen  
I: 19, 21, 32, 72, 178, 196. II: 310, 321-323. IV: 207. SMW: 18, 92.
- Hangchow  
I: 247. II: 158, 384, 432. IV: 17, 138, 329, 388, 406, 432. SMW: 143, 232, 396.
- Hangchow Christian College  
IV: 448.
- Hankow  
I: 23, 25, 38. II: 333. IV: 342, 388, 431. SMW: 396.
- Hankow-Conton  
III: 170.
- Hanlin*  
II: 234.
- Hanlin  
SMW: 282.
- Hantan  
II: 112. IV: 65, 68, 79. SMW: 185.
- Hanyang  
I: 249. IV: 388. SMW: 145, 396.
- Hao Meng-ling  
I: 228, 230. SMW: 124, 126.
- Harbin  
IV: 85, 277.



- Harvard University  
IV: 440.
- Hata, Shunroku  
III: 230.
- Headquarters of the Central Plains People's Liberation Army  
IV: 296.
- Headquarters of the Eastern China People's Liberation Army  
IV: 296.
- Headquarters of the New Fourth Army  
IV: 39.
- "Heaven-Storming General"  
I: 115. SMW: 61.
- Hegel  
I: 315.
- Hegelian dialectics  
I: 315.
- Heilungkiang  
I: 172, 174. II: 333. III: 274, 275. IV: 42, 63, 306. SMW: 388.
- Heishan  
IV: 266. SMW: 366.
- Heishan-Tahushen-Changwu  
IV: 265. SMW: 365.
- Heishan-Tahushan-Hsinmin  
IV: 266. SMW: 366.
- Heishuisze  
I: 176.
- Hengshan  
I: 23, 25, 33-35, 39, 41, 42, 44, 50. III: 12. IV: 130.
- Hengshan survey  
I: 34.
- Hengyang  
I: 25, 41.
- Hengyang-Paoching  
IV: 388. SMW: 396.
- Heroes of Labour  
III: 239.
- Heroes of the Marshes (see also Shui Hu Chuan)*  
I: 252, 347. IV: 424.
- heroism  
IV: 215.
- high tide of country-wide revolution  
I: 250.
- high tide of revolution  
I: 121, 125, 127, 281. SMW: 386.
- Hiroshima  
IV: 26.
- Hirota  
I: 172.
- historical materialism  
I: 315. II: 363. III: 40.
- historical nature of knowledge  
I: 304.
- Historical Records*  
III: 228.
- History of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (Bolsheviks), Short Course*  
I: 178, 251, 253, 294. II: 29, 233. III: 24, 64, 68. SMW: 147, 150, 281.
- History of the Earlier Han Dynasty*  
I: 347.
- Hitler  
I: 267. II: 149, 196, 246, 413,

## Hitlerite

---

452. III: 104-107, 109, 128, 137, 138, 167, 170, 235, 251, 256. IV: 98, 100, 445. SMW: 223, 294, 295, 296, 297.
- Hitlerite  
III: 256.
- Ho Chi-feng  
IV: 296, 297.
- Ho Chien  
I: 104. II: 468. SMW: 50.
- Ho, Emperor  
II: 331.
- Ho Lung  
I: 80, 81, 102, 166, 175, 253. IV: 30, 91, 134, 217, 389. SMW: 26, 27, 49, 149, 325, 359, 397.
- Ho Lung's area  
I: 159.
- Ho Mai-ch'uan  
I: 38.
- Ho Meng-hsiung  
III: 188, 222.
- Ho Ming  
II: 73.
- Ho Ming Incident, the  
II: 68, 73.
- Ho T'ing-ying  
I: 75, 96. SMW: 21, 42.
- Ho-Umezu Agreement  
I: 276, 282.
- Ho Ying-chin  
I: 227, 229, 257, 258, 276. II: 452, 456, 458, 459, 468. III: 146. IV: 24, 329, 331, 383, 384, 385. SMW: 123, 125, 290.
- Hochiapo  
IV: 231.
- Hohsipao  
IV: 439.
- Hohsiwu  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Hokiang  
IV: 306. SMW: 388.
- Hokkaido  
IV: 31.
- Hokou  
II: 233. SMW: 281.
- Holan Mountains  
IV: 273.
- Holland  
III: 104. SMW: 294.
- Holy Writ  
I: 164.
- Honan  
I: 19, 21, 116, 156, 173, 176, 252, 293, 294. II: 73, 92, 112, 192, 194, 235, 332, 389, 393, 398. III: 170, 171, 176, 268, 269, 319. IV: 35, 38, 39, 50, 61-63, 65, 66, 69, 118, 141, 142, 146, 163, 174, 216, 221, 222, 249, 261, 281, 400. SMW: 62, 148, 149, 164, 184, 266, 283, 324, 328, 332, 349, 358, 361, 369, 408.
- Honan - Anhwei - Kiangsu Border Region  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.
- Honan-Anhwei-Kiangsu Liberated Area  
IV: 216, 299. SMW: 358, 381.
- Honan-Hupeh  
IV: 66, 69, 400.
- Honan-Hupeh-Shensi  
IV: 221.
- Honan-Shensi  
IV: 213. SMW: 355.

- Honan-Shensi-Hupeh  
IV: 216.
- Hong Kong  
I: 20, 21, 127. II: 190, 311. III: 319. IV: 226. SMW: 73.
- Hong Kong seamen  
I: 20.
- Honolulu  
II: 233. SMW: 281.
- Honshu  
IV: 31.
- Hopeh (Hopei)  
I: 21, 57, 161, 172, 176, 276, 279.  
II: 14, 21, 48, 54, 95-97, 102, 112, 147, 235, 272, 332, 338, 389, 394, 398, 415, 419, 449. III: 45, 269.  
IV: 17, 25, 35, 48, 62, 65, 75, 79, 132, 141, 146, 174, 195, 220, 226, 270, 306, 362, 363, 439. SMW: 167-169, 174, 184, 221, 252, 283, 328, 332, 350, 388.
- Hopei Administrative Council  
II: 417.
- Hopei-Jehol-Liaoning  
IV: 38.
- Hopei-Jehol-Liaoning Liberated Area  
IV: 30.
- Hopei Plain  
SMW: 167.
- Hopei Provincial Assembly  
II: 417.
- Hopei-Shantung-Honan  
IV: 38.
- Hopei-Shantung-Honan Military Area  
IV: 281. SMW: 369.
- Hoshui  
I: 176.
- Hotse  
I: 115. II: 112. IV: 107, 114, 137, 146, 148, 299, 316. SMW: 61, 185, 317, 320, 332, 334, 381.
- House of Commons  
IV: 403.
- House of Yin  
IV: 440.
- "How the Foolish Old Man Moved the Mountains"  
IV: 26, 63.
- "How to Analyse the Classes in the Rural Area"  
IV: 188, 243, 245.
- Hsi-an  
IV: 85.
- Hsi Chung-hsun  
IV: 134, 217. SMW: 325, 359.
- Hsi Yu Chi (see also Pilgrimage to the West)*  
I: 340, 347. II: 192. III: 102.
- Hsiachuang  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Hsiang, Duke  
I: 166, 193. SMW: 240, 266.
- Hsiang Feng-wu  
SMW: 366.
- Hsiang Ying  
II: 431, 432, 436, 452, 454, 458, 465, 468. III: 142, 146, 151. SMW: 287, 290.
- Hsiang Yu  
I: 252. II: 192, 308, 331, 332. SMW: 148.
- Hsiangho  
I: 276. IV: 439.

## Hsianghsiang

---

### Hsianghsiang

I: 23, 24, 30, 33-35, 41-43, 46, 49-51.

### Hsiangtan

I: 23, 24, 30, 31, 34, 35, 37, 38, 41, 42, 48, 50, 51.

### Hsiangya Medical School

IV: 448, 450.

### Hsiangyin

I: 25.

### Hsiangyuan

IV: 63.

### Hsiangyuan-Tunliu

IV: 66.

### Hsiao Ch'u-nu

II: 234. III: 232. SMW: 282.

### Hsiao Yao-nan

I: 21.

### Hsiao Chiang

SMW: 35.

### Hsiao Hsichiang

I: 79. SMW: 25.

### Hsiaokan

I: 72. SMW: 18.

### Hsiaokiang

I: 89.

### Hsiaoli Island

IV: 439.

### Hsiaopengpu

II: 179. SMW: 253.

### Hsiaopu

I: 226, 227. SMW: 122, 123.

### Hsiaoshih

I: 231, 232. SMW: 127, 128.

### Hsiatsun

I: 86.

### Hsichuan

IV: 118. SMW: 324.

### Hsieh Fu-chih

IV: 213, 216. SMW: 355, 358.

### Hsieh Hsuan

I: 253. II: 193. SMW: 149.

### Hsienyang

, IV: 213. SMW: 355.

### Hsienyang-Yulin Highway

II: 406.

### Hsifu

IV: 217. SMW: 359.

### Hsihonan Village

IV: 439.

### Hsikiang

I: 151.

### Hsin

I: 213. II: 164. SMW: 109, 148, 238.

### Hsin, Emperor of

II: 192.

### *Hsin Hsu*

I: 59.

### *Hsin Min Pao*

II: 274. IV: 45, 359.

### Hsinan Chen

IV: 279. SMW: 367.

### Hsinan Chen-Nien Chuang

IV: 281. SMW: 369.

### Hsin Cheng

I: 86, 88. SMW: 32, 34.

### Hsin Chiang

IV: 146. SMW: 332.

### Hsin Feng

IV: 25.

### *Hsing Chung Hui*

II: 233.

- Hsing Chung Society*  
SMW: 28.
- Hsingan  
IV: 306. SMW: 388.
- Hsingcheng  
IV: 291, 293. SMW: 377, 379.
- Hsingchou  
SMW: 32.
- Hsingchow  
I: 86.
- Hsingho  
IV: 69.
- Hsingkuo  
I: 104, 126, 151, 152, 220, 223, 227, 229, 230, 236. III: 12. IV: 25. SMW: 50, 72, 116, 119, 123, 125, 126, 132, 164.
- Hsingyang  
I: 252. II: 192.
- Hsinhsiang  
IV: 68, 345.
- Hsinhua News Agency  
II: 452. III: 222, 229, 331, 335.  
IV: 25, 28, 34, 41-43, 57, 65, 67, 136, 198, 199, 288, 300, 310, 325, 426, 445. SMW: 371, 381.
- Hsinkang  
I: 38.
- Hsinkou  
II: 92, 179. SMW: 164, 253.
- Hsinlitun  
IV: 222.
- Hsinmin  
IV: 262, 263. SMW: 363.
- Hsinpao-an  
IV: 289, 291-293. SMW: 375, 377-379.
- Hsinpu  
IV: 280. SMW: 368.
- Hsinshih  
II: 308, 332.
- Hsintai  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Hsintang  
IV: 69.
- Hsipai Village  
IV: 132, 174, 220, 270, 362, 363.
- Hsiung Shih-hui  
I: 80, 126, 128. IV: 163, 174.  
SMW: 26, 27, 72, 74, 349, 350.
- Hsiung Shih-hui's brigades  
I: 80.
- Hsiushui  
I: 103, 126, 253. II: 235. SMW: 49, 72, 149, 174.
- hsiutsai*  
III: 12, 15.
- Hsu Hsiang-chien  
IV: 216, 261, 389. SMW: 358, 362, 396.
- Hsu K'eh-hsiang  
I: 80, 103, 104, 226, 227. II: 468. SMW: 26, 49, 50, 122.
- Hsu Shih-ch'ang  
II: 412, 413, 415.
- Hsu Shih-yu  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.
- Hsuan Tsung  
II: 336.
- Hsuanhuatien  
IV: 69.
- Hsuchow  
II: 115, 179-181, 432. IV: 105, 107, 163, 174, 279, 281, 282, 292,

## Hsuchow-Pengpu

---

- 295, 297, 317, 339. SMW: 189, 190, 253-255, 315, 317, 349, 350, 367, 369, 370, 378, 393.
- Hsuchow-Pengpu  
IV: 281. SMW: 369.
- Hsuchow-Shangchiu  
IV: 279. SMW: 367.
- Hsueh Yueh  
IV: 114, 163, 174. SMW: 320, 349, 350.
- Hsuehcheng  
IV: 281. SMW: 369.
- Hsunkou  
I: 232. SMW: 128.
- Hsunwu  
III: 12. IV: 25.
- Hsunyi  
II: 394. III: 146. IV: 24, 31, 45.
- Hsushui  
SMW: 350.
- Hsushui-Tinghsien  
III: 247.
- Hu  
I: 324.
- Hu Cheng-chih  
IV: 126.
- Hu Feng-chang  
SMW: 24.
- Hu Feng-chang's bandits  
I: 78.
- Hu Han-min  
I: 158, 174.
- Hu Shih  
II: 384. IV: 427, 432.
- Hu Tsung-nan  
III: 123, 129, 171, 176. IV: 24, 28, 69, 107, 114, 143, 192, 211-213, 224, 389. SMW: 317, 320, 326, 329, 352-355, 397.
- Hu Tsung-nan's Reorganized  
27th Division  
SMW: 326.
- Hu Wen-tou  
I: 77. SMW: 23.
- Hua Hsing Hui*  
II: 233.
- Hua Hsing Society*  
SMW: 281.
- Huahsien  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Huai-an  
IV: 280. SMW: 368.
- Huai-Hai  
IV: 263, 279, 281, 282, 297, 338, 339, 341, 361. SMW: 362, 367-370, 391-393.
- Huai Nan Tzu*  
I: 340, 347.
- Huai River  
I: 115. II: 417, 434, 436, 460.  
IV: 48, 50, 213, 221, 222, 225, 255, 281. SMW: 61, 355.
- Huai River North  
IV: 38.
- Huai River South  
IV: 38.
- Huaijou  
IV: 290, 291. SMW: 376, 377.
- Huailai  
IV: 289. SMW: 375.
- Huaiyin  
IV: 114, 137, 148, 280, 299, 315.  
SMW: 320, 334, 368, 381.

- Huajung  
I: 34, 38.
- Huang Ch'ao  
I: 114, 115. II: 308, 332. SMW: 60, 61.
- Huang Fu  
II: 234. SMW: 283.
- Huang Kung-lueh  
I: 152.
- Huang Po-tao  
IV: 279, 280, 281, 288, 296. SMW: 367-369, 372.
- Huang Shao-hung  
IV: 330.
- Huang Tse-hua  
IV: 296, 297.
- Huang Wei  
IV: 281, 291, 295, 296. SMW: 369, 377.
- Huangan  
I: 66, 67, 72. SMW: 12, 13, 18.
- Huangao  
I: 86, 98. SMW: 32, 44.
- Huangkang  
II: 233. SMW: 281.
- Huangkou  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Huangpi  
I: 226, 230. SMW: 122, 126.
- Huei Wen Academies  
IV: 448, 450.
- Huhehot (*see also* Kueisui)  
IV: 69.
- Hui  
I: 223, 254. II: 26, 306. III: 305, 306. SMW: 119, 150.
- Huichang  
IV: 25.
- Huichang-Hsunwu-Anyuan area  
I: 220. SMW: 116.
- Huichow  
II: 233. SMW: 281.
- Hukou  
IV: 388. SMW: 396.
- Hulu River  
I: 176.
- Hulutao  
IV: 264, 266, 403. SMW: 364, 365.
- Humen  
II: 333.
- Hunan  
I: 19, 23, 24, 33, 35, 42, 43, 46, 55-58, 65-70, 72-82, 87, 89, 99-104, 119, 125, 126, 128, 175, 176, 178, 248. II: 73, 115, 190, 224, 233, 234, 260, 389, 398, 436, 468. III: 12, 202, 221, 268, 269. IV: 35, 50, 61, 63, 65, 144, 388, 459. SMW: 11, 12, 14-16, 18, 20-28, 30, 33, 35, 42, 45-48, 50, 66, 72, 74, 109, 143, 144, 147, 189, 272, 281, 282, 330, 396.
- Hunan & Kiangsi Provincial Committees  
SMW: 28.
- Hunan-Hupeh  
III: 191. SMW: 19.
- Hunan-Hupeh-Kiangsi  
I: 151, 176, 213. III: 191. IV: 38. SMW: 15, 16, 48, 109.
- Hunan-Hupeh-Szechuan-Kweichow revolutionary base area  
I: 175.
- Hunan-Kiangsi  
III: 191, 202. SMW: 13, 14, 20, 21, 40, 45, 47, 49, 50, 70, 150.

## Hunan-Kiangsi border area

---

### Hunan-Kiangsi border area

I: 66-68, 73-75, 93, 96, 99, 104, 119, 124, 125, 151, 174-176, 196, 203, 213, 253. II: 235.

### Hunan-Kiangsi Border Area

SMW: 9, 12, 13, 19, 20, 65, 92, 99, 109.

### Hunan-Kwangtung-Kiangsi

IV: 271.

### Hunan landlords

II: 234.

### Hunan peasants

I: 39.

### Hunan Provincial Committee

I: 68, 75-77, 81-83, 96, 100, 119. SMW: 14, 21-23, 27, 29, 42, 46, 65.

### Hunan Provincial Committee of the Communist Party

I: 103. SMW: 49.

### Hunan Provincial Government

I: 38.

### Hung

I: 211, 252. SMW: 107.

### Hung Hsiu-Ch'uan

I: 178. II: 190. IV: 412, 423, 459.

### Hungarian Communists

I: 251. III: 175. SMW: 147.

### Hungarians

II: 373.

### Hungary

II: 280. III: 106. IV: 63. SMW: 296.

### Hunghu Lake

II: 96. SMW: 168.

### Hungtse Lake

II: 96. SMW: 168.

### Hungtung

IV: 107. SMW: 317.

### Huohsien

IV: 107. SMW: 317.

### Hupeh

I: 19, 46, 56, 65, 66, 68-70, 72, 73, 93, 99, 100, 102, 116, 171, 178, 252, 253. II: 73, 190, 191, 193, 332, 390, 394, 398, 415, 434, 436, 460. III: 142, 143, 170, 269, 319. IV: 35, 50, 61-63, 65, 66, 69, 115, 118, 221, 261, 400, 459. SMW: 11, 12, 14-16, 18, 40, 45, 46, 62, 149, 321, 324, 361, 408.

### Hupeh-Honan

IV: 216. SMW: 358.

### Hupeh-Honan-Anhwei

III: 191. SMW: 102.

### Hupeh-Honan-Anhwei base area

I: 176.

### Hupeh - Honan - Anhwei border area

I: 176, 203, 204, 206. SMW: 99, 100.

### Hupeh-Honan-Anhwei Liberated Area

IV: 38, 299. SMW: 381.

### Hupeh Provincial Council

IV: 342, 344.

### Hurley, Patrick J.

III: 322-324, 331, 332, 335, 336. IV: 20, 26, 48.

### Hurley-Chiang

III: 324, 331, 332.

### Huti

I: 51.

### Huxley, T.H.

IV: 424.



- Iceland  
IV: 100.
- Ichang  
I: 253. II: 193. SMW: 149.
- idealism  
I: 307, 311, 320. III: 94. IV: 457.
- idealist  
I: 302, 304, 315. III: 88.
- ideological  
III: 87, 164, 178.
- ideological liberalism  
II: 32.
- Ihsien  
IV: 266, 291, 293. SMW: 366, 377, 379.
- Ikhchao League  
III: 305.
- Imperial Edict of March 1st  
III: 332.
- “imperial envoys”  
III: 13, 21.
- imperial forces  
I: 115.
- imperialism  
I: 13, 14, 19, 27, 63, 65, 72, 97, 120, 121, 145, 147, 151, 153-155, 157, 162, 163, 166, 168-170, 191, 192, 195, 263, 271, 273, 299, 301, 314, 321, 322, 325-332, 334. II: 29, 41, 57, 112, 150, 220, 225, 237, 241-246, 259, 260, 274, 287-310, 312-315, 317, 318, 320-323, 326, 327, 329, 337, 343-345, 347-349, 354-356, 358, 364, 365, 368, 370, 371, 373, 375, 377, 379, 381, 403, 407, 424. III: 35, 54, 177, 178, 196, 213, 322. IV: 20, 45, 88, 98, 99, 118-120, 148, 167, 173, 181, 187, 197, 207-210, 215, 235, 238, 283, 284, 286, 302, 304, 367, 369, 373, 405, 406, 415, 418, 421, 422, 424-428, 430, 438, 443, 444, 453, 455, 456. SMW: 9, 11, 18, 43, 67, 88, 184, 199, 224, 225, 268, 273, 324, 334, 338, 357, 384, 386.
- “Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism”  
II: 383.
- imperialist aggression  
II: 48. III: 69. IV: 455-457.
- imperialist blandishments  
I: 339.
- imperialist commercial aggression  
I: 121.
- imperialist countries  
I: 65, 120, 207, 249, 264. II: 29, 57, 122, 191, 297, 306, 310, 315, 320, 333. III: 323. IV: 88, 369, 370, 374, 407, 430. SMW: 11, 66, 145, 196, 264.
- imperialist front  
I: 71. II: 356.
- imperialist government  
II: 444. IV: 456.
- imperialist influence  
I: 127.
- imperialist Japan  
SMW: 195, 258.
- imperialist oppression  
I: 168. IV: 414.
- imperialist oppression of nations  
I: 338.
- imperialist powers  
I: 63, 71, 117, 153, 154, 158, 172, 173, 197, 245, 263-265, 278. II: 134, 158, 289, 311-313, 320, 333, 355, 364, 367, 443. III: 323. IV: 414, 416. SMW: 63, 93, 208, 216, 260.
- imperialist rule  
I: 71, 177.

## imperialist Russia

---

### imperialist Russia

I: 313.

### imperialist system

I: 71. II: 134. SMW: 196.

### imperialist war

II: 57, 219, 233, 264, 265, 277, 279, 282, 342, 343, 346, 347, 350, 355, 439, 455, 463. SMW: 223, 285.

### imperialists

I: 14, 15, 18, 19, 24, 53, 56, 58, 120, 121, 141, 157, 160, 166, 169, 172, 177, 178, 314. II: 57, 58, 121, 196, 234, 235, 260, 265, 279, 297, 310, 316, 322, 327, 333, 335, 348, 349, 369, 376, 383, 407. III: 76, 127, 178, 261, 332, 338. IV: 14, 20, 21, 126, 153, 158, 301, 334, 337, 362, 364, 370, 371, 372, 374, 406, 407, 413, 415-417, 421, 423, 425, 428, 429, 432, 444, 456. SMW: 66, 67, 158, 223, 224, 227, 232, 282, 283, 289, 344, 383, 388, 391.

### "In Mockery of Myself"

III: 98.

### "In Reply to the Question Put by *The Dipper*"

III: 68.

### Incident of September 18, 1931, the

I: 154, 259, 263. II: 197, 251, 309.

### independent guerrilla zone

I: 183.

### independent Red regime

I: 87.

### independent regimes

I: 67, 79, 80, 99, 103.

### Independent Seventh Division

I: 80. SMW: 25.

### India

II: 80, 125, 148, 305. III: 308. SMW: 152, 199, 200, 222.

### Indian

III: 308.

### individualism

I: 112, 113. III: 45, 217. SMW: 58, 59.

### Indo-China

II: 118, 305, 333. SMW: 192.

### Indonesia

III: 308.

### industrial proletariat

I: 18, 19, 312.

### industrial workers

I: 18.

### industrialist

IV: 168, 169, 183, 231. SMW: 67.

### "infantile disorder"

I: 165.

### Information Bureau

IV: 173.

### Information Bureau of the Communist and Worker's Parties

IV: 176.

### Information Bureau of the Communist and Worker's Parties of Europe

IV: 284.

### Inner Mongolia

I: 293. III: 269.

### Inner Mongolian

IV: 22.

### Inner Mongolian Autonomous Region

I: 172. IV: 25, 69, 306.

### inner-Party circular

- IV: 220, 270.
- inner-Party controversy  
SMW: 75.
- Inner-Party criticism  
I: 110-112. SMW: 56, 57, 58.
- inner-Party democracy  
III: 321. IV: 276.
- inner-Party directive  
III: 29, 131. IV: 90, 104, 114,  
120, 142, 178, 182, 192, 202, 204,  
208, 254. SMW: 313, 319, 327,  
351.
- inner-Party education  
SMW: 39, 41.
- inner-Party struggle  
I: 93. SMW: 39.
- “Instruction on the Reissue of  
the Three Main Rules of Dis-  
cipline and the Eight Points for  
Attention”  
IV: 158. SMW: 344.
- intellectuals  
I: 15, 33, 91, 164, 169, 278. II:  
17, 39, 238, 301, 302, 321, 322,  
339, 348, 374, 384, 386, 403, 406,  
423, 428, 442, 448, 468. III: 37-  
40, 42, 73, 95, 96, 236, 259, 285,  
302, 304. IV: 23, 84, 150, 169,  
181, 183, 197, 202, 207, 209, 222,  
231, 235, 243, 274, 311, 316, 349,  
364, 372, 327, 329, 455. SMW:  
18, 42, 219, 290, 336.
- intelligence service agents  
I: 177.
- intelligence services of foreign  
states  
I: 177.
- intelligentsia  
I: 54. II: 238, 330, 347, 350,  
374. III: 73.
- intermediate class  
I: 87-89, 104. III: 32. SMW:  
33, 35, 50.
- International  
III: 256.
- international bourgeoisie  
I: 13, 66.
- international front  
II: 55.
- International Organization in San  
Francisco  
III: 306, 320.
- international peace front  
II: 27.
- international proletariat  
I: 14, 192.
- International Publishers  
I: 347. II: 382.
- international reactionary forces  
I: 245.
- international revolutionary forces  
I: 245.
- international revolutionary move-  
ment  
SMW: 285.
- internationalism  
II: 338. III: 67.
- Introducing *The Communist*  
IV: 24.
- “Introduction to the Critique of  
Political Economy”  
I: 347.
- Iran  
III: 320.
- “irregular household militia”  
I: 42.

## Islamism

---

### Islamism

III: 313.

### isolationist Policy

II: 17.

### Italian

I: 251. II: 338, 373, 468. III: 31, 256, 310. IV: 63. SMW: 147, 290.

### Italian fascist

II: 62, 394.

### Italian imperialism

II: 24, 443.

### Italian reactionaries

IV: 445.

### Italy

I: 172. II: 27, 29, 126, 127, 147, 149, 239, 243, 255, 263-266, 268, 276, 278, 280, 282, 283, 333, 337, 355, 444, 452, 457. III: 29, 106. IV: 63, 139, 172, 284, 285, 416, 425, 432, 445. SMW: 201, 221, 223, 296.

### Item 5 of the Conclusion of the History of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (Bolsheviks), Short Course

III: 58.

### Item 4 of the Conclusion of the History of the Communist Party of the Soviet Union (Bolsheviks), Short Course

III: 58.

### Itu

IV: 47.

### January 28th Incidents, the

III: 191.

### Japan

I: 70, 120, 153, 154, 171-174, 176, 177, 191, 251, 254-259, 263-267,

269, 272, 274, 276-279, 280-282, 285, 286, 288, 289, 293, 294, 314, 323, 327, 328, 335, 339. II: 13-15, 17-19, 23, 25-28, 35, 36, 38, 40, 44, 47, 48, 55, 56, 58, 63, 65, 71-73, 75, 77, 80, 82, 83, 86, 91, 96, 98, 102, 106, 107, 109, 112, 114, 115, 117-131, 134, 137, 139, 140, 142-145, 147-151, 153-155, 158, 162, 163, 166, 178, 179, 182, 184-186, 188-192, 195-197, 200, 202, 206, 215, 222, 229-231, 233, 234, 239, 242, 243, 245, 247, 248, 252-259, 260, 263, 264, 266-269, 271, 272, 276, 280, 281, 282, 295, 299, 302, 303, 306, 311, 315, 320, 327, 333, 337, 354, 355, 357, 358, 365, 385, 388-392, 394, 398, 400, 405-407, 411, 421, 423, 425, 426, 429, 432, 434, 438, 442-446, 448, 452-454, 463, 464, 466-468. III: 13-15, 20, 27, 29, 32, 33, 39, 89, 109, 113, 114, 127, 138, 141, 142, 171, 189, 197, 201, 221, 223, 253, 259, 262, 267, 270, 271, 274, 289, 299, 304, 310, 311, 320, 322, 335, 337, 339. IV: 11, 17, 20-22, 26, 27, 29-31, 36-38, 45, 50, 55, 61, 82, 99, 106, 118, 135, 139, 163, 210, 284, 285, 316, 331, 333, 334, 351, 391, 412, 416, 425, 432, 445. SMW: 16, 66, 87, 103, 148, 150-152, 154, 155, 158, 163, 167, 168, 170, 171, 174, 178, 184, 188, 189, 191-194, 196-205, 208-210, 213, 214, 216-219, 221-223, 225, 227-229, 231, 232, 236, 237, 240, 252, 253, 256, 258-260, 262-265, 270, 277, 278, 280, 282, 285, 286, 288-290, 299, 316, 324, 334, 339, 349, 399.

### Japan Communist Party

III: 32.

### Japan's colonization of China

I: 154.

### Japan's demand

II: 15.

### Japan's "peace pledge"

II: 47.

- Japan's surrender  
I: 177.
- Japan's Twenty-one Demands  
IV: 153. SMW: 282.
- Japan's war  
SMW: 196, 203, 204, 224.
- Japan's warlords  
SMW: 192.
- Japanese  
I: 71, 161, 171, 172, 261, 265, 268, 272, 276, 279, 282, 293, 294. II: 21, 27, 48, 50, 73, 83, 85, 105, 114, 115, 118, 120, 122, 140, 144, 145, 150, 179, 188, 190, 235, 257, 258, 266, 281, 283, 376, 392, 397, 413, 446, 447, 449, 457, 458, 468. III: 27, 28, 31, 33, 97-99, 101, 105, 107, 109, 123-128, 134, 135, 138, 140, 143-145, 149, 166-168, 170, 172, 200, 221, 223, 235, 241, 250, 251-253, 255, 256, 259, 260, 262, 263-271, 273, 274, 276, 277, 279, 285, 286, 288-295, 297, 299-304, 307-312, 317, 318, 321, 325, 329, 333-335, 339. IV: 12, 23, 27-30, 34, 36, 39, 41, 43, 63, 67, 68, 75, 139, 147, 148, 160, 164, 167, 170, 171, 193, 233, 269, 270, 306, 325-327, 329-331, 333-335, 391, 413, 435, 439, 440. SMW: 17, 155, 177, 189, 191-194, 196, 197, 214, 218, 253, 264, 283, 290, 295, 300, 310, 333, 334, 346, 388, 399.
- Japanese agents  
II: 14.
- Japanese aggression  
I: 154, 172, 177. II: 14, 19, 27, 47, 98, 238, 251, 253, 264, 282, 352, 354. IV: 25, 69, 150, 391, 455. SMW: 336, 399.
- Japanese aggressor  
I: 152. II: 13, 14, 17, 25, 28, 38, 43, 48, 49, 55, 62, 63, 70, 71, 76, 114, 120, 186, 195, 196, 197, 257, 258, 260, 268, 294, 319, 359, 383, 387, 439, 443, 452, 455, 457. IV: 12, 23, 33, 34, 148, 334, 335. SMW: 260, 302-304, 307, 334.
- Japanese army  
II: 13, 54, 55, 119, 176, 177. IV: 22, 23. SMW: 250, 251.
- Japanese attacks  
II: 23.
- Japanese bandits  
IV: 148. SMW: 334.
- Japanese bourgeoisie  
SMW: 258.
- Japanese colonies  
SMW: 191, 262.
- Japanese Communists  
II: 196.
- Japanese Concession  
II: 25.
- Japanese counter - revolutionary forces  
I: 164.
- Japanese democratic political power  
SMW: 297.
- Japanese diplomats  
II: 47.
- Japanese Emperor  
IV: 37, 38.
- Japanese Expeditionary Forces  
IV: 331, 326.
- Japanese fascism  
SMW: 297.
- Japanese fascists  
SMW: 295.
- Japanese forces  
I: 172. II: 52, 162, 188. IV: 63. SMW: 193, 213, 236.

## Japanese Foreign Minister Hirota

---

Japanese Foreign Minister Hirota  
I: 172.

Japanese goods  
II: 18, 27. III: 49, 51.

Japanese government  
I: 172. II: 191. IV: 22, 23, 26,  
31, 34, 37-39. SMW: 264.

Japanese imperialism  
I: 153, 155, 156, 158, 161, 162,  
164-166, 173, 259, 261, 263-265,  
267, 268, 277, 278, 282, 286, 287,  
327, 328. II: 17, 20, 24, 25, 27,  
35, 37-39, 41-43, 45, 49, 54, 55,  
61, 62, 68, 69, 72, 81, 84-86, 99,  
118, 122, 123, 125, 147, 150, 153,  
155, 183, 184, 195, 209, 210, 214,  
228, 232, 239, 242, 247, 248, 252-  
254, 257, 259, 266, 294, 297, 306,  
312-314, 320, 350, 354, 355, 377,  
389, 403, 408, 419, 421, 428, 429,  
438, 439, 443, 457. III: 14, 15,  
31, 32, 70, 90, 139, 140, 141, 143,  
153, 160, 168, 170, 189, 229, 235,  
251, 323. IV: 11, 31, 42, 50, 101,  
120, 136, 147, 148, 158, 159, 163,  
166, 171, 412, 414, 416, 424, 425,  
432, 457, 458. SMW: 153, 156,  
157, 170, 171, 191, 196, 197, 199,  
221, 224, 227, 229, 257, 258, 276,  
280, 334, 344, 345.

Japanese imperialist aggression  
III: 51.

Japanese imperialist armed ag-  
gression  
II: 41.

Japanese imperialists  
I: 20, 57, 70, 71, 154, 156, 158,  
162, 165, 167, 171, 172, 174, 176,  
255, 257, 258, 269, 279, 286, 293.  
II: 13, 17, 18, 20, 23, 35, 40, 47,  
49, 55, 85, 117, 199, 224, 238, 251,  
257, 259, 268, 282, 301, 309, 318,  
351, 356, 365, 423. III: 27, 29,  
114, 137, 139, 143, 157, 169, 170,  
172, 189, 223, 230, 319. IV: 22,

153. SMW: 16, 17, 157, 272, 282.

Japanese invaders  
I: 70, 128, 172, 174, 177, 258, 276,  
281. II: 28, 81, 85, 107, 190, 194,  
359, 449. III: 111, 123, 168, 169,  
171-173, 176, 231, 233, 267. IV:  
30, 31, 41, 47, 63, 82, 125, 148,  
152. SMW: 16, 74, 153, 156, 179,  
188, 194, 264, 266.

Japanese invasion  
I: 168, 326. II: 13, 15, 111. III:  
174. SMW: 184.

Japanese invasion of China south  
of the Great Wall  
I: 159.

Japanese landlord  
SMW: 258.

Japanese—"Manchukuo"  
II: 283.

Japanese marines  
I: 173.

Japanese militarists  
SMW: 157.

Japanese Minister of War  
SMW: 253.

Japanese national tradition  
II: 176. SMW: 250.

Japanese-occupied areas  
SMW: 290.

Japanese-owned textile mills  
I: 20.

Japanese people  
III: 307. SMW: 157, 205, 219,  
221, 224, 250, 251.

Japanese reactionaries  
IV: 445.

Japanese secret agents  
I: 177.

- Japanese soldiers  
SMW: 188, 251.
- Japanese textile mill-owners  
I: 20.
- Japanese troops  
I: 71. II: 52, 190, 255, 388, 394, 422, 453. IV: 31, 37, 39. SMW: 264.
- Japanese warlords  
II: 116, 176. IV: 98. SMW: 190, 250.
- Jefferson, Thomas  
IV: 445, 446, 452.
- Jehol  
I: 172. II: 112. III: 260, 269. IV: 17, 22, 25, 35, 48, 62, 66, 69, 83, 84, 141, 146, 299, 306. SMW: 184, 327, 332, 381, 388.
- Jehol-Liaoning  
IV: 83.
- Jehol Provincial Committee of the Chinese Communist Party  
IV: 82, 85.
- Jen Pi-shih  
I: 159, 174, 175. IV: 132.
- Jews  
II: 279.
- Joint Defence Headquarters of the Eighth Route Army and the Northwest Bureau of the Central Committee of the Party  
III: 245.
- “Joint suppression expedition”  
I: 120.
- journalists’ societies  
I: 276.
- judicial system in Hunan  
I: 43.
- Juichin  
I: 136, 141, 147, 151, 175, 220. IV: 25, 459. SMW: 116, 147.
- Jukao  
IV: 103, 106. SMW: 313, 316.
- July 7th Incident of 1937  
IV: 35.
- June 3rd Movement  
II: 374, 384.
- just struggles  
I: 170, 171.
- just wars  
I: 170, 171, 183, 207. II: 265.
- Kai-feng  
III: 53.
- Kaifeng  
I: 58. IV: 105, 138, 216, 288, 300, 307, 317. SMW: 315, 358, 372, 389.
- Kaifeng-Hsuchow  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Kailan Coal Mines  
I: 21.
- Kailan Mining Administration  
I: 21.
- Kailan strike  
I: 21.
- Kailu  
IV: 85.
- Kaiping  
IV: 291, 439. SMW: 377.
- Kaiping coalfields  
I: 21.
- Kaiping mines  
I: 21.
- Kan  
I: 219, 226, 228, 229. SMW: 115,

## Kanchow

---

- 122, 124, 125.
- Kanchow**  
I: 131, 132. II: 211, 394.
- Kanchuan**  
I: 176.
- Kanchuan-Laoshan campaign**  
I: 176.
- Kang Sheng**  
IV: 231, 339. SMW: 393.
- K'ang Yu-wei**  
II: 191. IV: 412, 414, 424.  
SMW: 264.
- kanpu*  
III: 60.
- Kansu**  
I: 175, 176, 252, 254, 255, 279,  
293. II: 67, 211, 398, 418. III:  
269, 305. IV: 35, 144, 213, 215,  
217, 459. SMW: 147, 148, 150,  
330, 355, 357, 359.
- Kansu-Haichow Railway**  
II: 406.
- Kantze**  
I: 175.
- Kao Shu-hsun**  
IV: 69, 75, 79.
- "Kao Tzu"**  
III: 176.
- Kao Ying-hsiang**  
I: 116. II: 332. SMW: 62.
- Kaohsinghsu**  
I: 229, 236. SMW: 125, 132.
- Kaoping**  
III: 28.
- Kemal**  
II: 355, 383.
- Kemalism**  
II: 355, 356, 362.
- Kemalist Revolution**  
II: 383.
- Kemalist Turkey**  
II: 355.
- Keng Piao**  
IV: 289-291. SMW: 376, 377.
- Kerch**  
III: 105. SMW: 295.
- Kiamusze**  
IV: 85.
- Kian**  
I: 77, 79, 100, 124, 126, 151, 152,  
219, 223, 229. III: 221. SMW:  
23, 25, 47, 71, 72, 115, 119, 122,  
125, 131.
- Kian-Chienning**  
I: 226. SMW: 122.
- Kiangsi**  
I: 30, 49, 58, 65, 67-70, 72, 75-  
79, 87, 99-104, 117, 124-128, 136,  
141, 142, 144, 147, 148, 151, 152,  
156, 157, 171, 173-176, 178, 202-  
204, 213, 215-217, 222, 223, 226,  
227, 236, 237, 247, 248, 251, 253.  
II: 73, 190, 233, 235, 436. III:  
132, 156, 184, 189-191, 202, 207,  
221, 222, 269. IV: 25, 35, 144,  
459. SMW: 11, 14, 18, 22-25,  
33, 40, 45, 47, 49, 50, 63, 71-74,  
98, 99, 102, 111-116, 118, 119,  
122, 123, 125, 127, 132, 133, 138,  
142-144, 147, 149, 282, 330.
- Kiangsi-Fukien**  
I: 176.
- Kiangsi government**  
I: 94.
- Kiangsi Provincial Committees**  
I: 82.
- Kiangsi Red Base Area**  
IV: 25.



**Kiangsu**

I: 58. II: 39, 62, 112, 129, 184, 332, 431, 432, 434, 436, 445, 453, 457. III: 142, 269. IV: 17, 35, 61-63, 65, 68, 106, 119, 163, 174, 214, 216, 221, 225, 261, 281, 297. SMW: 184, 213, 258, 316, 349, 350, 356, 358, 361, 369.

**Kiangsu-Anhwei**

II: 436.

**Kiangsu-Anhwei Liberated Area**

IV: 90, 91, 106, 299. SMW: 316, 381.

**Kiangsu - Chekiang - Anhwei - Kiangsi**

I: 247. SMW: 143.

**Kiangyin**

IV: 388. SMW: 396.

**Kihhsien**

IV: 288. SMW: 372.

**King of Hell**

I: 44.

**Kirin**

I: 172. II: 333. IV: 63, 85, 216, 222, 299, 306, 316. SMW: 358, 381, 388.

**Kiukiang**

I: 31, 59, 125, 130, 251. II: 333, 384. III: 221. IV: 223, 431. SMW: 71, 147, 396.

**Kodama, Kenji**

I: 293.

**Koo, Wellington**

IV: 126. SMW: 340.

**Korea**

II: 27, 239, 283, 306. III: 308. IV: 22, 23, 31, 99, 432.

**Korean**

II: 306. III: 308.

**Kremlin Palace**

II: 211.

**Ku Cheng-hung**

I: 20.

**Ku Chu-t'ung**

II: 432, 434, 436, 456. IV: 114, 143, 223, 224, 329, 331. SMW: 320, 329.

**Kua Fu**

I: 340, 347.

**Kuan Yu**

I: 47, 58.

**Kuanchung**

III: 160. IV: 15, 24, 31, 45.

**Kuang Fu Society**

II: 233. SMW: 281.

**Kuang Hsu**

II: 191. IV: 424. SMW: 264.

**Kuangchang**

I: 226, 230. IV: 25. SMW: 122, 126.

**Kuangling**

II: 52.

**Kuantu**

I: 252. II: 164. SMW: 149.

**Kuanyun**

IV: 280. SMW: 368.

**Kucheng**

I: 88. SMW: 34.

**Kuei Yung-ching**

IV: 330, 332.

**Kueihua**

IV: 25.

**Kueiling**

IV: 112. SMW: 185.

**Kueiping**

I: 178. II: 190.

Kueisui (*see also* Huhehot)

---

Kueisui (*see also* Huhehot)

I: 69, 329, 345.

Kueitung

I: 77, 78, 80, 96. SMW: 23, 24, 26, 42.

Kugelmann

I: 252. SMW: 148.

Kulaks

I: 318.

Kun, Bela

I: 251. III: 175.

Kung, H.H.

IV: 150, 153, 167, 443. SMW: 336, 340.

Kung Ping-fan

I: 226, 228. SMW: 122, 124.

Kunglueh

I: 149, 152.

"Kungsun Chou"

III: 160.

"Kungyeh Chang"

III: 68. IV: 381.

Kunming

IV: 78, 79, 329, 440.

Kunyang

I: 252. SMW: 148.

Kuo Feng-ming

SMW: 72.

Kuo Feng-ming's troops

I: 126.

Kuo Hua-tung

I: 228. SMW: 124.

Kuo Hung-tao

III: 222.

Kuo Jung

IV: 66.

Kuo Mo-jo

III: 174, 176.

Kuo Tien-hsing

IV: 66.

Kuhsien

III: 247, 249. IV: 243.

Kuomintang

I: 13, 14, 19, 20, 23, 24, 33, 45, 47, 57-59, 63, 71, 92, 122, 141, 142, 145, 147, 150, 151, 155, 156, 166, 172, 174, 177, 195, 197, 198, 208, 250, 253, 255, 256, 258, 259, 261, 263, 264, 266, 268-270, 273, 274, 280, 283, 286-288, 293, 294, 323, 326, 339, 345. II: 14-16, 18, 20, 24, 25, 28, 29, 35-45, 51, 54, 58, 59, 62-69, 71-74, 105, 114, 116, 130, 131, 137, 150, 155, 189-192, 194, 200, 207, 214-216, 221-223, 225, 228-230, 233, 234, 244, 249-261, 268, 272-274, 296, 299, 315, 349, 368, 375, 376, 383, 384, 386, 387, 389-391, 393, 394, 400, 406, 407, 415, 417, 422, 424, 427-432, 435, 436, 441, 444-448, 452, 454, 455, 459-463, 466, 468. III: 27, 28, 31, 44, 51, 71, 72, 75, 79, 98, 111, 112, 114, 115, 123-129, 133, 137-139, 141-151, 154, 158, 159, 167-171, 174-176, 178, 179, 181, 189, 191, 196, 197, 201, 204, 214, 220-223, 229, 232, 233, 241, 252, 259-264, 267-280, 286-292, 294-296, 298-300, 302, 305, 306, 309, 313, 323, 326, 332, 334, 335, 337. IV: 11, 12, 14-16, 18, 19, 23-26, 30, 31, 45, 47-51, 53-57, 60, 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, 71, 72, 75-79, 81-84, 92, 94, 99, 101, 106, 110, 111, 114, 116, 117, 120, 127, 130, 132, 139, 141, 144, 146, 147, 152, 160, 163, 170, 171, 173, 176, 187, 194, 208, 209, 212, 217, 219-221, 223-226, 229, 230, 234, 247-249, 251, 255, 261, 263, 265, 266, 269-276, 281, 282, 285-288, 297, 299-302, 305, 309, 310-312, 317, 318, 321, 325, 331-333, 335, 336, 338, 339,

- 341, 342-344, 347, 348, 351-356, 358, 362, 264-366, 369-371, 375, 381, 385, 387, 388, 398, 401-403, 427, 432, 434-437, 440, 452-454, 458. SMW: 9, 17, 38, 50, 68, 74, 90, 91, 93, 94, 104, 147, 150, 151, 177, 188, 190, 192, 204, 211, 224, 263-266, 269-271, 273, 276, 277, 279, 281-283, 285, 287, 288, 290, 291, 299, 300, 302-304, 308, 316, 317, 320, 322, 323, 326, 328, 330, 332, 334, 335, 338, 339, 343, 346, 354, 359, 361, 362, 366, 368-372, 381-387, 389, 392, 395-397, 406.
- Kuomintang areas**  
 I: 161, 195, 198. II: 191, 303, 341, 376, 423, 427, 429, 435, 442, 444. III: 95, 166, 302, 308, 309, 318. IV: 18, 19, 49, 78, 84, 107, 114, 117, 120, 125, 138, 141-145, 149, 157, 181, 226, 271, 274-276, 389. SMW: 91, 94, 229, 264, 317, 319, 323, 327-329, 331, 349, 382, 397.
- Kuomintang army**  
 I: 82-84, 106, 128, 195, 197, 203, 206. II: 35, 196, 227, 468. IV: 75, 106, 117, 160, 224-226, 262, 282, 287, 300, 307, 332, 361, 384, 426. SMW: 28-30, 52, 74, 91, 93, 99, 102, 275, 304, 316, 323, 361, 366, 370-372, 382, 389.
- Kuomintang army commander**  
 IV: 374.
- Kuomintang army officers**  
 I: 173.
- Kuomintang authorities**  
 II: 24. IV: 67, 125.
- Kuomintang Bureau of Military and Administrative Affairs in the Southwest**  
 IV: 389. SMW: 397.
- Kuomintang camp**  
 I: 156, 157.
- Kuomintang C.C. clique**  
 IV: 330, 332.
- Kuomintang Central Army**  
 III: 27.
- Kuomintang *Central Daily News***  
 IV: 359.
- Kuomintang Central Government**  
 II: 424.
- Kuomintang Central News Agency**  
 II: 37. III: 27. IV: 331.
- Kuomintang China**  
 IV: 26, 48, 111, 127, 439.
- Kuomintang cliques**  
 IV: 429. SMW: 50.
- Kuomintang-Communist**  
 I: 340. II: 25, 28, 41, 45, 48, 49, 64, 67, 68, 75, 252, 253, 295, 298, 352, 353, 359, 368, 374, 383, 387, 389, 433, 434, 443. III: 29, 147, 169, 198, 260.
- Kuomintang Communist co-operation**  
 I: 20.
- Kuomintang currency**  
 III: 20, 24.
- Kuomintang die-hards**  
 IV: 343, 349, 354, 355.
- Kuomintang forces**  
 I: 173, 194, 254. II: 79, 453. IV: 24, 66, 106, 107, 110, 274, 281, 345, 365, 406. SMW: 47, 316, 317, 365, 369.
- Kuomintang Garrison Commander-in-Chief of Sinkiang Province**  
 IV: 389. SMW: 397.

## Kuomintang government

---

### Kuomintang government

I: 172, 258, 260, 276, 293. II: 21, 28, 66, 72, 190, 191, 248, 274, 298, 383, 415, 416, 449, 453, 454, 464. III: 137-139, 148-150, 154, 259, 260, 262-264, 267, 272, 273, 275, 278, 289, 291, 292, 295, 298, 302, 307, 319, 328, 336. IV: 20, 25, 29, 39, 50, 55, 67, 68, 90, 92, 110, 111, 125, 126, 132, 152, 225, 280, 285, 288, 299, 301, 306, 317-319, 325, 330, 331, 333-336, 343, 345, 359, 370, 385, 388, 390, 398, 400, 403, 426, 432, 439, 440, 450. SMW: 264, 286, 299, 303, 310, 323, 368, 372, 381, 383, 388, 393, 395, 398, 399.

### Kuomintang government's "Communist suppression" campaign

II: 378.

### Kuomintang governor of Hunan Province

I: 128. IV: 388. SMW: 74, 396.

### Kuomintang governor of Kiangsi Province

I: 128. SMW: 74.

### Kuomintang governor of Shantung

II: 394.

### Kuomintang governor of Sikang

IV: 389. SMW: 397.

### Kuomintang governor of Suiyuan

IV: 374.

### Kuomintang governor of Taiwan

IV: 331.

### Kuomintang governor of Yunnan

IV: 389. SMW: 397.

### Kuomintang headquarters

I: 43.

### Kuomintang High Court

I: 293.

### Kuomintang liberals

IV: 304.

### Kuomintang 9th Army

SMW: 366.

### Kuomintang police Headquarters

IV: 138.

### Kuomintang policy

II: 24, 25, 64.

### Kuomintang politician

I: 158.

### Kuomintang Propaganda Department

IV: 357.

### Kuomintang reaction

I: 335.

### Kuomintang reactionaries

I: 293. II: 193, 255, 394, 432, 458, 461. III: 311, 319. IV: 24, 28, 68, 79, 82, 117, 138, 187, 226, 251, 274, 337, 341, 347, 388, 397, 402, 405-407, 412, 418, 421, 427, 430, 437, 439, 441. SMW: 266, 290, 323, 391, 395, 396, 405, 408.

### Kuomintang reactionary clique

II: 415, 436. IV: 400.

### Kuomintang regime

I: 198. SMW: 94, 205, 303.

### Kuomintang regiment of the 31st Brigade of Hu Tsung-nan's Reorganized 27th Division

IV: 134.

### Kuomintang right-wingers

I: 26.

### Kuomintang 2nd Pacification Zone

IV: 282. SMW: 370.

### Kuomintang secret police

I: 176.

## Kuomintang's reactionary policy

Kuomintang secret service

I: 177.

Kuomintang 3rd Pacification Zone

IV: 281. SMW: 369.

Kuomintang troops

I: 176, 258, 276, 294. II: 54, 394, 406, 448, 458. IV: 15, 24, 45, 53, 66, 67, 75, 79, 90, 83, 94, 110, 118, 127, 130, 146, 174, 192, 224, 225, 249, 266, 280, 285, 290, 293, 315, 361, 362, 370, 388, 389, 397, 406. SMW: 74, 316, 317, 324, 332, 350, 352, 366, 368, 375, 378, 379, 382, 396, 397, 405.

Kuomintang units

SMW: 300.

Kuomintang warlord government

I: 177.

Kuomintang warlords

I: 126, 128, 141, 258. II: 194, 235, 393, 449. IV: 63. SMW: 9, 72, 74, 266, 283.

Kuomintangite

IV: 353.

Kuomintangs

III: 126.

Kuomintang's anti - Communist policy

SMW: 286.

Kuomintang's Central Executive Committee

I: 20, 58, 173, 265. III: 144.

Kuomintang's Eleventh Plenary Session

III: 141.

Kuomintang's Executive Yuan

IV: 303. SMW: 385.

Kuomintang's First National Congress

I: 20, 271. II: 41. III: 307. IV: 420.

Kuomintang's left forces

I: 256.

Kuomintang's left-wingers

I: 58.

Kuomintang's Lushan Training Course

II: 66.

Kuomintang's 19th Route Army

I: 173, 254.

Kuomintang's Northeastern Army

I: 174, 258. IV: 45. SMW: 338.

Kuomintang's Northwestern Army

II: 21. SMW: 338.

Kuomintang's one-sidedness

II: 62.

Kuomintang's policy

II: 23, 66.

Kuomintang's policy of massacre

I: 122.

Kuomintang's Principle of Democracy

II: 328, 351, 409. IV: 420.

Kuomintang's Principle of Nationalism

III: 305.

Kuomintang's Principle of the People's Livelihood

I: 14.

Kuomintang's reactionary policy

I: 257, 287.

## Kuomintang's Reorganized 74th Division

---

Kuomintang's Reorganized 74th Division

IV: 174. SMW: 350.

Kuomintang's *Republican Daily News* of Shanghai

II: 375.

Kuomintang's right wing

I: 29.

Kuomintang's 17th Route Army

I: 258.

Kuomintang's Sixth Army

I: 100. SMW: 47.

Kuomintang's Tenth Army Group

II: 449.

Kuomintang's Three People's Principles

II: 364.

Kuomintang's three "suppression" campaigns

I: 122.

Kuomintang's 26th Route Army

I: 174.

Kushui

I: 51.

Kuyeh

IV: 291. SMW: 377.

Kwangchowwan

II: 311.

Kwangsi

I: 115, 128, 174, 175, 178. II: 190, 233, 234, 333, 436. III: 220, 268. IV: 144, 344, 354, 388, 423, 431, 459. SMW: 61, 66, 147, 281, 330, 396.

Kwangsi cliques

I: 63, 120, 126. II: 465. IV: 359, 371. SMW: 72, 287.

Kwangsi warlords

I: 63, 120, 125, 282. SMW: 9, 71.

Kwangsi-Yunnan

IV: 271.

Kwangtung

I: 19, 30, 42, 57, 63-65, 72, 73, 99, 102, 117, 125, 127, 171, 174-178, 206, 236, 251, 253. II: 37, 73, 158, 191, 220, 225, 233-235, 333, 375. III: 221, 261, 268, 269. IV: 23, 35, 38, 39, 50, 61-63, 65, 144, 388, 423, 424, 459. SMW: 9-11, 18, 19, 40, 45, 49, 63, 72, 73, 102, 132, 147-149, 232, 268, 273, 281, 282, 330, 396.

Kwangtung Army

IV: 22, 63.

Kwangtung-Kiangsi Incident

I: 265.

Kwangtung-Kwangsi border

I: 176. IV: 271.

Kwangtung-Kwangsi Column

IV: 288. SMW: 372.

Kwangtung warlords

I: 282.

Kweichow

I: 19, 49, 57, 65, 155, 175, 248, 250. II: 223, 293. III: 16, 101, 102, 163, 175, 193, 274, 275. IV: 42, 144, 223, 459. SMW: 11, 110, 144, 147, 271, 330.

Kweilin

II: 223, 234, 453. IV: 389. SMW: 271, 282, 396.

Kweiyang

II: 461. IV: 389. SMW: 397.

Kyushu

IV: 31.

labour law

I: 135, 169.

- Labour Movement  
I: 13, 97.
- labour policy  
III: 14.
- labour power  
I: 90, 104, 138, 139, 142, 145.  
SMW: 50.
- lackeys of imperialism  
I: 168.
- Lai Ch'uan-chu  
II: 451, 457.
- Lai Chun-chen  
II: 399, 401.
- laissez-faire*  
II: 205.
- laissez-faire capitalism  
I: 299.
- Laiwu  
IV: 144, 146, 174, 359. SMW: 330, 332, 350.
- Laiyuan  
II: 52.
- Lanchow  
II: 137, 158, 394. IV: 143, 223, 273, 329, 389. SMW: 211, 232, 329, 397.
- land distribution  
I: 87-90, 96, 104, 135, 136, 150.  
IV: 399. SMW: 50.
- Land Law  
I: 104. IV: 184, 186, 193, 194.  
SMW: 50.
- Land Law of Hsingkuo County  
SMW: 50.
- land ownership  
I: 87.
- land problem  
I: 272. II: 42. IV: 123, 194, 270, 285, 366, 399, 453.
- land redistribution  
I: 145.
- land reform  
I: 137. IV: 124, 127, 145, 151, 159, 166, 168, 175, 182, 184, 192, 194, 195, 198, 201, 202, 204, 207, 208, 210, 214, 215, 219, 220, 222, 227-231, 233-239, 241, 243, 252-257, 259, 378, 380.
- Land Reform Law  
IV: 175.
- land tax  
I: 90, 148. IV: 165, 188.
- landlord authority  
I: 35, 36, 46.
- landlord camp  
I: 156, 158.
- landlord class  
I: 13, 27, 35, 41, 52, 63-66, 89, 101, 102, 121, 137, 155-157, 166, 168, 339. II: 179, 184, 308, 312, 313, 315, 319, 323, 377, 417, 423, 427, 467. III: 32, 76, 87. IV: 164, 167, 168, 187, 194, 235, 236, 270, 310, 311, 366, 417, 420. SMW: 9-11, 19, 48, 67, 253, 258, 268.
- landlord oppression  
I: 168.
- landlords  
I: 17, 21, 25, 27, 28, 32, 33, 36, 39, 40, 42, 46, 53, 55, 57, 58, 63, 75, 85, 87, 88, 94, 98, 100, 101, 104, 121, 125, 127, 137-139, 142, 155, 157, 158, 211, 278, 323, 326, 335, 338. II: 41, 45, 65, 77, 224, 225, 233, 279, 301, 306, 307, 309, 310, 314, 319, 323, 327, 351, 419, 428, 441, 446, 447, 465, 466. III: 14, 15, 32, 131, 165, 169, 175, 220. IV: 14, 20, 71, 72, 90, 164-166, 174, 175, 181, 183, 184, 188,

## landlords' culture

---

- 194, 201-203, 209, 219, 222, 228, 229, 232, 239, 248, 251, 253, 254, 270, 285, 380, 429. SMW: 12, 15, 20, 21, 25, 31, 33, 40, 44, 47, 50, 73, 273, 281, 317.
- landlords' culture  
I: 53.
- Lanfeng  
IV: 107.
- Langfang  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Langnuankou  
IV: 439.
- Lao Tzu  
IV: 378, 381, 438, 440.
- Laos  
II: 112. SMW: 184.
- Last Collection of Essays Written in a Garret in the Quasi-Concession, Complete Works*  
III: 97.
- last Ming emperor  
I: 116.
- Latin  
II: 80. SMW: 152.
- Latin America  
II: 112. IV: 173. SMW: 184.
- lawless landlords  
I: 25, 27, 28, 33.
- laws of China's revolutionary war  
I: 179, 180. SMW: 75, 76.
- laws of nature  
III: 47.
- laws of revolutionary war  
I: 179, 180, 183. SMW: 75, 76.
- laws of war  
I: 179, 180, 182, 186, 190. SMW: 75, 76, 78, 82, 86.
- leadership of the peasant associations  
I: 56.
- leading group  
III: 118, 119, 134.
- "League for Banning Civil War"  
IV: 44, 45.
- League of Chinese Left-Wing Writers  
III: 68.
- "League of Comrades in Arms"  
IV: 331.
- League of Nations  
I: 14. II: 275, 282.
- League of Retired Comrades in Arms  
IV: 331.
- League of Self-Sacrifice  
II: 406.
- League of Struggle  
III: 64.
- Lectures on the Principles of the People's Livelihood*  
II: 383.
- "Left"  
I: 221, 250, 287, 294, 307, 308.  
II: 65, 68, 69, 208, 417, 418, 434, 441, 444, 460. III: 16, 55, 87, 163, 164, 171, 180-188, 190-197, 199, 201, 203, 206, 207, 209, 211-213, 215-218, 220-223. IV: 176, 182, 197, 219, 227-229, 232, 234, 239, 244, 245, 270, 276, 363, 373, 422. SMW: 102, 117, 146, 276.
- "Left" adventurist  
SMW: 146.



- "Left" adventurist policies  
I: 250.
- "Left" closed-doorism  
II: 65, 290.
- "Left Communists"  
I: 221. SMW: 117.
- Left opportunism  
I: 13, 194, 203, 204, 244, 249, 250.  
II: 65, 205, 226, 293, 438, 439,  
442. SMW: 89, 90, 99, 100, 140,  
145, 146, 274.
- "Left" opportunism of 1931-34  
I: 193, 204.
- "Left" opportunism of Li Li-san  
I: 193, 249.
- "Left" opportunist leadership  
I: 155.
- "Left" opportunists  
I: 203, 214, 233, 244, 250. IV:  
24, 182, 367, 368. SMW: 99, 110,  
129, 145, 146.
- "Left" putschism  
I: 128. SMW: 74.
- "Left" putschist  
SMW: 61.
- "Left" putschist tendency  
I: 115.
- "Left Society"  
I: 59.
- "*Left-Wing*" Communism, an In-  
*fantile Disorder*  
IV: 412, 423.
- left-wing of the petty bourgeoisie  
I: 16.
- left-wingers  
I: 14, 283. IV: 208, 209.
- "Leftists"  
I: 307. III: 224.
- legal pettifoggers  
I: 43.
- "Legislative Yuan"  
IV: 343, 398. SMW: 460.
- Leiyang  
I: 25, 72, 103. SMW: 18, 49.
- Leng Hsin  
II: 432, 436.
- Lenin, V.I.  
I: 71, 178, 181, 194, 195, 251,  
253, 294, 299, 300, 303, 305, 309,  
311, 312, 315-319, 323, 325, 328,  
330, 332, 336-338, 340, 341, 343-  
347. II: 192, 208, 209, 217, 232,  
334, 341, 346, 373, 383, 384. III:  
18-22, 24, 37, 38, 43, 44, 48, 64,  
75, 86, 97, 98, 156, 160, 165, 175,  
178, 179, 225. IV: 98, 284, 412,  
413, 416, 423, 430. SMW: 17, 77,  
90, 91, 147, 150, 265, 281.
- Lenin's statement  
I: 304.
- Leninism  
I: 325, 329, 330. II: 337.
- Leninist  
II: 337. III: 338.
- Leninist line  
I: 171.
- L'Esprit des Lois*  
IV: 424.
- "Let Army Headquarters handle  
outside matters"  
I: 106. SMW: 52.
- Letter of Transmittal  
IV: 427, 443.
- Letter to the Central Committee  
on the Work in the White Areas  
III: 224.

levies of the landlords

---

levies of the landlords

- I: 84.
- Li  
I: 324.
- Li Chi-shen  
I: 73, 173, 254. IV: 226. SMW: 19, 150.
- Li Ching-chuan  
IV: 389. SMW: 397.
- Li Ch'iu-shih  
III: 188, 222.
- Li Ch'uang  
I: 114, 116. SMW: 60, 62.
- Li Chueh-fei  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Li Fu-ying  
II: 182. SMW: 256.
- Li Hsien-chou  
III: 142. IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Li Hsien-nien  
II: 433, 434, 436, 453. IV: 39, 66, 91, 118. SMW: 324.
- Li Hsu-tung  
IV: 69.
- Li Kung-p'u  
I: 258.
- Li Li-san  
I: 193, 203, 249. II: 205, 293.  
III: 163, 183-186, 222. SMW: 89, 99, 109, 141, 145, 146.
- Li Li-san line  
I: 203, 213, 219, 223, 238, 245, 249, 250. II: 207. III: 174, 184, 185, 187, 188, 191, 222. SMW: 115, 119, 134, 145, 146.
- Li Li-sanism  
III: 218.
- Li Lin-fu  
II: 335, 336.
- Li Mi  
II: 308, 332. IV 279, 280, 282, 291, 295, 297, 440. SMW: 367, 368, 370, 377.
- Li Ming  
I: 230. SMW: 126.
- Li Mo-an  
IV: 113. SMW: 320.
- Li Pei-ying  
IV: 66.
- Li P'in-hsien  
II: 433, 430, 453.
- Li Ta-chao  
I: 20.
- Li Tao  
IV: 266. SMW: 366.
- Li Ting-ming  
IV: 208, 210.
- Li Tse-cheng  
SMW: 62.
- Li Tsung-jen  
I: 73, 89, 128, 282. II: 433, 434, 436, 453. IV: 114, 226, 342, 343, 345, 353-355, 357, 383-385, 387, 389, 444. SMW: 19, 35, 74, 320, 396, 397.
- Li Tzu-ch'eng  
I: 116. II: 308, 332. III: 174, 176.
- Li Wei-han  
IV: 375.
- Li Wen-pin  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Li Yen-nien  
IV: 281, 295, 296. SMW: 369.
- Li Yu-nan  
III: 188, 222.
- Li Yuan-hung  
II: 412, 415.

- Liang Ch'i-ch'ao  
 II: 191, 234. IV: 424. SMW: 264, 282.
- Liang Shih-ch'iu  
 III: 76, 97.
- Liangcheng  
 IV: 69.
- Liangchow  
 II: 211.
- Lianghsiang  
 SMW: 377.
- Liangshanpo  
 I: 347.
- Liangtsun  
 I: 230. SMW: 126.
- Liao Ang  
 IV: 134. SMW: 326.
- Liao Yao-hsiang  
 IV: 266. SMW: 366.
- Liao Yun-chou  
 IV: 296, 297.
- Liaochung  
 IV: 85.
- Liaoho River  
 IV: 222.
- Liaohsi  
 IV: 287, 288, 306. SMW: 372, 373, 388.
- Liaohsi-Shenyang Campaign  
 IV: 261-263, 265, 288, 292, 338, 341, 361. SMW: 361, 362, 365, 371-373, 378, 391.
- Liaoning  
 I: 172, 174. II: 333. III: 269. IV: 25, 35, 48, 63, 265, 299, 306. SMW: 365, 381, 388.
- Liaopei  
 IV: 299, 306. SMW: 381, 388.
- Liaotung  
 IV: 306. SMW: 388.
- Liaotung Gulf  
 IV: 403.
- Liaoyang  
 IV: 222, 432.
- liberal attitude  
 II: 32.
- liberalism  
 II: 31-33. IV: 451.
- liberals  
 II: 32.
- Liberated Areas  
 II: 191, 214, 338, 431. III: 111, 112, 168, 171, 176, 200, 228, 235, 239, 240, 245, 247, 250, 252, 258, 265-270, 272, 274, 276, 286, 288, 291, 293, 295-299, 301, 306, 308-312, 318, 320, 322, 325-327, 329, 339. IV: 12, 15-18, 23, 27, 29, 31, 34-38, 49, 53-55, 56, 60-62, 65-69, 71, 72, 75-79, 89-92, 94, 101, 107, 110, 111, 113-115, 118-121, 123, 125-127, 130, 131, 137, 141, 145, 146, 148, 151, 152, 157, 160, 166, 170, 171, 175, 178, 182-185, 193, 194, 198, 201, 202, 212, 217, 219-221, 228, 230-232, 234, 236, 237, 239, 251, 252, 255, 257, 258, 270, 274, 275, 315, 317, 331, 337, 338, 366, 439, 453. SMW: 264, 290, 301-303, 305, 307-309, 311, 317, 319-321, 324, 327, 328, 331, 332, 334, 337-339, 343, 346, 347, 354, 359, 391, 392.
- Liberated Chiangling*  
 IV: 403.
- Liberated new China  
 II: 150.
- liberated new world  
 II: 150.

## liberation

---

- liberation  
SMW: 89, 207, 309.
- Liberation Army  
IV: 34, 49, 146, 212. SMW: 354.
- Liberation Daily*  
II: 74. III: 56, 99, 103, 123, 137, 222, 247, 325. SMW: 293, 307.
- liberation movement  
II: 123, 128. SMW: 197.
- liberation of the Chinese nation  
II: 70, 150.
- Liberation Weekly, The*  
II: 68, 74.
- Lichuan  
I: 220, 231, 232, 236. IV: 25.  
SMW: 116, 127, 128, 132.
- Lichuang  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Liencheng  
IV: 25.
- Lienhua  
I: 70, 74, 77, 79, 80, 84, 85, 87, 95, 124, 126. SMW: 16, 20, 23, 25, 26, 30, 31, 33, 41, 70, 72.
- Lientang  
I: 230, 232. SMW: 126, 128.
- Lienyunkang  
IV: 39, 280. SMW: 368.
- Liling  
I: 23, 24, 30, 35, 38, 41, 42, 45, 49, 50, 51, 67, 72, 99. II: 233.  
III: 221. SMW: 13, 18, 45, 281.
- Lin Ch'ung  
I: 211, 252. SMW: 107, 148.
- Lin Piao  
I: 102, 253. II: 235. III: 141, 142. IV: 82, 91, 216, 262, 290, 292, 339, 375, 388. SMW: 49, 149, 358, 361, 375, 378, 393, 396.
- Lin Po-ch'u  
I: 20. IV: 375.
- Lin Tse-hsu  
I: 177. II: 190. III: 319. IV: 423.
- Lincheng  
IV: 279, 281. SMW: 367, 369.
- Linchiang  
IV: 85.
- Lincoln, Abraham  
IV: 445, 446.
- Linfen  
II: 179. IV: 63, 107, 143, 212, 216, 300, 307. SMW: 253, 317, 329, 358, 382, 389.
- Lingsien  
I: 70, 72, 74, 77-80, 84, 86, 87, 90, 94, 95, 101. SMW: 16, 18, 20, 21, 23-26, 30, 31-33, 36, 40, 41, 47.
- Lingling  
I: 34.
- Lingnan University  
IV: 448, 450.
- Lingpi  
IV: 296.
- Lingshih  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Linho  
IV: 69.
- Linhsien  
IV: 231.
- Linwu  
I: 41.
- Linyi  
IV: 137, 146, 148, 217, 279, 316.  
SMW: 332, 334, 359, 367.
- Lipao  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.

- liquidationism  
III: 51.
- liquidationist  
I: 175, 249. IV: 24. SMW: 145.
- Lithuanians  
II: 279.
- "Little Cowherd"  
III: 83, 97.
- Liu Chao  
I: 38.
- Liu Chih  
II: 229, 235. IV: 66, 69, 114, 163, 174, 281. SMW: 277, 283, 320, 349, 369.
- Liu Chih-tan  
III: 222, 223.
- Liu Chin  
II: 399, 401.
- Liu Ho-ting  
I: 226, 228, 238. SMW: 122, 124, 134.
- Liu Hsiang  
I: 59.
- Liu Hsiu  
I: 252. II: 192, 272. SMW: 148, 149.
- Liu Ju-ming  
IV: 281, 296. SMW: 369.
- Liu Kan  
IV: 211. SMW: 353, 354.
- Liu Pang  
I: 252. II: 192, 308, 331, 332. SMW: 148.
- Liu Pei  
I: 253. II: 193. SMW: 149.
- Liu Po-cheng  
IV: 91, 103, 105, 107, 213, 215, 222, 279, 281, 291, 339, 388, 389. SMW: 313, 315, 317, 355, 357, 367, 369, 377, 393, 395, 397.
- Liu Shao-ch'i  
II: 215, 451, 457. III: 44, 198, 202, 203, 224, 323. IV: 131, 132, 194, 231.
- Liu Shao-pai  
IV: 208, 210.
- Liu Shih-jung  
IV: 69.
- Liu Shih-yi  
I: 80. SMW: 25, 26.
- Liu Shu-sen  
IV: 69.
- Liu T'ien-ch'ien  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Liu Tsung-yuan  
III: 101, 102.
- Liu Wei-yuan  
I: 195. SMW: 91.
- Liu Wen-hui  
IV: 389. SMW: 397.
- Liu Yueh-chih  
I: 56, 59.
- Liuyang  
I: 24, 41, 72, 77, 80, 81, 99, 103, 253. II: 233, 235. SMW: 18, 23, 26, 27, 45, 49, 150, 281.
- Lo Chang-lung  
III: 179, 188.
- Lo Chiang-lun  
III: 221.
- Lo Cho-ying  
I: 229, 230. SMW: 125, 126.
- Lo Jui-ching  
IV: 261, 289-291. SMW: 276, 277.
- Lo Jung-huan  
IV: 91, 216, 262, 290, 292, 339,

## Lo Kuan-chung

---

388. SMW: 358, 361, 375, 378, 393, 396.
- Lo Kuan-chung  
I: 309.
- Lo Lin  
I: 226. SMW: 122.
- Lo Ming  
III: 224.
- “Lo Ming line”  
III: 204, 209.
- Lo Shu-lin  
I: 38.
- Lo Tzu-ming  
II: 257, 258, 260.
- local armed forces  
I: 84, 87, 99.
- Local Party  
I: 96, 108, 120. III: 135.
- local Red Army troops  
I: 118.
- local Red forces  
I: 85.
- local Red Guards  
I: 123.
- local self-government  
II: 27.
- local tyrants  
I: 15, 21, 24, 25, 27, 28, 32-48, 53, 56, 82, 90, 103, 137. II: 406.  
IV: 90, 124, 184, 201, 219, 229, 236, 237, 255, 366. SMW: 49, 317.
- localism  
I: 93. SMW: 39, 146, 180, 276.
- Lochang  
I: 78. SMW: 24.
- Lochi  
IV: 297.
- Lochien  
II: 193. SMW: 265.
- Lochuan  
I: 176. II: 23, 65, 70. III: 123.  
IV: 19.
- Lochuan-Yichun  
IV: 211. SMW: 353.
- Lofu  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Lohsiao mountain range  
I: 67, 72, 75, 99, 100, 102. SMW: 13, 18, 21, 45-48.
- Lokou  
I: 226. SMW: 122.
- Lonan  
IV: 118. SMW: 324.
- London  
I: 249. III: 318. IV: 59, 63.  
SMW: 145.
- “Long live New China”  
IV: 152.
- “Long live New China, independent, happy and free”  
II: 28.
- “Long live the liberation of the Chinese nation”  
II: 20.
- “Long live the national revolutionary war”  
II: 20, 28.
- Long March  
I: 155, 159, 160, 202, 206, 241, 242, 248, 251, 335. II: 77, 206.  
III: 191-193, 202, 216, 222, 223, 228, 264. IV: 457. SMW: 98, 102, 137-139, 144, 147, 299.

- Louza  
IV: 125.
- Lower Well  
I: 72, 86. SMW: 18, 32.
- Lower Yangtze Valley  
SMW: 192.
- Loyang  
I: 255. III: 176. IV: 143, 216, 217, 247-249, 300, 307, 317.  
SMW: 329, 358, 359, 382, 389.
- Loyang-Tungkuan  
IV: 212. SMW: 354.
- Lu  
I: 211, 252. IV: 384, 385. SMW: 107, 148.
- Lu Chun-chuan  
IV: 266. SMW: 366.
- Lu Han  
IV: 389. SMW: 397.
- Lu Hsing-pang  
I: 126, 128. SMW: 72, 74.
- Lu Hsun  
I: 253, 282. II: 21, 372, 376. III: 53, 57, 68, 76, 79, 82, 92, 96-98, 222.
- Lu Hsun's works  
III: 68.
- Lu Pu-wei's Almanac  
II: 331.
- Lu Sun  
II: 193. SMW: 149.
- Lu Ti-ping  
I: 102, 120, 128, 227. SMW: 48, 66, 74, 123.
- Luanchow Coal Mining Company  
I: 21.
- Luanchow coalfields  
I: 21.
- Luanhsien  
IV: 291, 293, 439. SMW: 377, 379.
- Lucheng  
IV: 63.
- Lufeng  
I: 66, 67, 72, 251.
- Lukou  
I: 45.
- Lukouchiao  
II: 21, 23, 70, 71, 120, 251. III: 274, 318. IV: 38. SMW: 194.
- Lukouchiao Incident, the  
II: 13-15, 23, 24, 42, 47, 65, 67, 75, 114, 117, 120, 189, 228, 251, 255. III: 262. SMW: 188, 191, 194, 263, 276, 305.
- lumpen-proletarian*  
I: 19, 21, 81, 115. III: 58. SMW: 27, 61.
- Lun Heng*  
II: 331.
- Lung Ch'ao-ch'ing  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Lungfeng Nunnery  
I: 45.
- Lunghai Railway  
I: 259. II: 406. III: 176. IV: 17, 47, 61, 69, 105, 107, 111, 142, 221, 281. SMW: 315, 317, 328, 369.
- Lunghsi  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Lunghua  
III: 222.
- Lungskang  
I: 226, 227. SMW: 122, 123.
- Lungskang-Yuantow  
I: 227. SMW: 123.

## Lungkou

---

Lungkou

IV: 47.

Lungshih

I: 88. SMW: 34.

Lungtung

III: 160. IV: 213, 215. SMW: 355, 357.

Lungyen

I: 128, 132. IV: 25. SMW: 74.

Lungyuankou

I: 80, 86, 88. SMW: 25, 32, 34.

Lushan

I: 152, 195, 251. II: 13, 14, 72, 211. III: 142. SMW: 147.

Lushan Mountain

I: 251. SMW: 147.

Lushan statement

II: 14, 23.

Lushan Training Course

II: 72.

Lushih

IV: 118. SMW: 324.

Lushun

II: 311. IV: 432.

Lutai

IV: 290, 291. SMW: 376, 377.

Ma Chan-shan

I: 157, 158, 174.

Ma Fa-wu

IV: 69.

Ma Hung-kuei

IV: 114, 213, 389. SMW: 320, 355, 397.

Ma Pu-fang

IV: 213, 389. SMW: 355, 397.

Macao

IV: 450.

MacArthur

IV: 334.

Macheng

I: 72. SMW: 18.

Machiaho

I: 37.

Madrid

II: 24, 29, 187.

Madrids

SMW: 261.

major tyrants

I: 38.

Malay Peninsula

II: 118.

Malaya

III: 308. SMW: 192.

Malthus, T.R.

IV: 453, 458.

Manchu

II: 80. IV: 454. SMW: 152, 271.

Manchukuo

I: 172. II: 283, 356, 443. IV: 82.

Manchuria

I: 171. II: 120. III: 105. IV: 31, 81, 83-85, 119. SMW: 193, 194, 295.

Manchus

II: 233. SMW: 281.

Manifesto of July 7, 1939

II: 274, 454.

Manifesto of September 22, 1937

II: 328.

Manifesto of the Chinese People's Liberation Army

IV: 210. SMW: 344.



Manifesto of the Chinese People's Liberation Army of October 1947

IV: 158, 207.

*Manifesto of the Communist Party*

I: 294. IV: 455, 459.

*Manifesto of the First National Congress of the Kuomintang*

I: 57. II: 328, 352, 363, 364, 409.  
III: 127, 280, 284, 305. IV: 44.  
SMW: 338.

Manifesto of the Kuomintang's First National Congress

II: 353. IV: 375.

mankind's era of wars

I: 183.

Mao K'o-wen

I: 97. SMW: 43.

Mao Ping-wen

I: 226, 230. SMW: 122, 126.

Mao Tse-tung

I: 13, 14, 20, 23, 56, 59, 63, 70-73, 75, 76, 96, 97, 103-105, 117, 118, 123, 137, 141, 147, 153, 155, 173, 175, 177, 179, 180, 249-251, 253, 254, 263, 280, 285, 294, 296, 311. II: 14, 23, 47, 61, 72, 75, 79, 112, 113, 191, 193, 195, 196, 213, 214, 219, 220, 235, 237, 241, 254, 255, 257, 260, 263, 269, 296, 297, 301, 305, 384, 385, 389, 395, 405, 407, 417, 421, 431, 441, 459, 463, 468. III: 17, 18, 24, 27, 29, 35, 51, 53, 99, 103, 111, 112, 117, 123, 125, 131, 137, 153, 163, 164, 175, 177, 179, 180, 182-184, 189, 192-195, 197, 198, 201, 202, 205, 206, 208-211, 213, 218-222, 224, 227, 229, 235, 239, 247, 253, 255, 321, 323, 325, 331, 334. IV: 12, 23-25, 28, 34, 42, 48, 49, 51, 54, 61, 66, 72, 76, 82, 88, 90, 91, 98,

104, 114, 118, 120, 130-132, 134, 136, 142, 148, 156, 158, 159, 175, 176, 178, 182, 192, 194, 198, 202, 204, 208, 212, 220, 248, 252, 254, 262, 265, 268, 270, 276, 280, 284, 288, 290, 292, 296, 300, 310, 315, 319, 321, 331, 338, 342, 347, 354, 362, 363, 375, 378, 381, 388, 389, 400, 402, 409, 424, 426. SMW: 9, 16-19, 21, 22, 42, 43, 49-51, 63, 64, 69, 75, 76, 145-147, 149-151, 184, 187, 264, 267, 268, 283, 285, 290, 291, 293, 299, 307, 313, 319, 324, 325, 327, 333, 342-345, 351, 353, 361, 365, 367, 368, 371, 375, 378, 381, 391, 395, 397, 408.

Mao Tse-tung's forces

I: 75, 102.

Mao Tse-tung's ideal of a people's republic, Comrade

I: 177.

Mao Tse-tung's strategy of people's war

I: 152.

Maoerhkai area

I: 175.

Maokung

I: 175.

Maoping

I: 86, 96, 251. SMW: 32, 42, 147.

Maoshan Mountain

II: 94, 112. SMW: 166, 184.

Marshall, George C.

IV: 110, 111, 117, 352, 429, 430, 433, 436, 440, 442, 443. SMW: 323.

Marshall Plan

I: 437, 440.

Marx, Karl

I: 208, 252, 294, 295, 299, 301, 305, 309, 315, 316, 318, 319, 328-330, 332, 341, 347. II: 208, 340,

## Marxism

---

382, 383. III: 18-22, 25, 37, 40, 43, 44, 48, 179. IV: 312, 413, 430, 455. SMW: 104, 148.

### Marxism

I: 195, 214, 215, 251, 295, 296, 298, 299, 301, 304, 316, 323, 325, 330, 335. II: 32, 33, 42, 209, 226, 238, 246, 380, 381. III: 11, 20, 24, 49, 54, 55, 67, 73, 74, 78, 79, 94, 165, 175, 209, 283, 328. IV: 284, 412, 422, 423. SMW: 92, 110, 111, 147, 274, 310.

### *Marxism and the National Question*

II: 345.

### Marxism-Leninism

I: 164, 165, 195, 275, 291, 299, 305, 307, 346. II: 208, 209, 214, 292-294, 296, 379. III: 17-19, 21-24, 36-38, 41-43, 58, 73, 74, 126, 128, 163, 177, 179, 205, 210-212, 214, 219, 314. IV: 159, 166, 171, 173, 176, 198, 241, 378, 411-414, 422, 430, 456-458. SMW: 91, 345.

### Marxist

I: 127, 159, 214, 295, 296, 307, 312, 341. II: 209, 210, 225, 246, 346, 381. III: 15, 37, 42, 73-75, 86, 119, 122, 282, 283, 328, 337. IV: 20, 233, 428. SMW: 73, 90, 110, 118, 273, 310.

### Marxist books

III: 48.

### Marxist-Leninist

I: 165, 195, 275, 307, 322. II: 205, 219, 292, 322. III: 18, 19, 22, 23, 36-38, 47, 58, 63, 164, 178, 180, 183, 192, 210-212, 215, 217-220, 314. IV: 198, 243, 284, 374, 456. SMW: 52, 91, 267.

### Marxist-Leninist basis

I: 106.

### Marxist-Leninist method

I: 112. IV: 12. SMW: 58.

### Marxist-Leninist school

III: 41.

### Marxist-Leninist stand

III: 38.

### Marxist-Leninist tactics

I: 165.

### Marxist-Leninist theory

III: 21, 22, 41, 42.

### Marxist-Leninist theory of social revolution

I: 344.

### Marxist-Leninist works

III: 43.

### Marxist materialism

I: 298.

### Marxist method

I: 222. II: 209. III: 62.

### Marxist military line

I: 194. II: 226. SMW: 274.

### Marxist philosophy

I: 297, 304.

### Marxist political line

I: 194. SMW: 274.

### Marxist principles

II: 42.

### Marxist theorist

III: 38.

### Marxist theory

I: 71. II: 225, 360. III: 38. SMW: 17, 273.

### Marxist theory of knowledge

I: 296, 321.

### Marxist viewpoint

I: 54, 304.

- Marxist world outlook of materialist dialectics  
I: 340.
- Marxist writer  
III: 73.
- Mas  
IV: 213.
- mass base  
I: 99.
- mass movements  
I: 82, 275. II: 222, 301, 384, 386, 435. III: 155.
- mass organizations  
I: 106. II: 26, 448. III: 311.
- mass political power  
I: 108.
- mass revolutionary method  
I: 57.
- mass struggle  
I: 125. IV: 227.
- mass uprisings  
I: 161.
- masses  
I: 80, 106, 107, 109, 114-117, 122-125, 128-130, 133-135, 141, 144, 145, 147-151, 185, 186, 191, 192, 197, 207, 208, 211, 223, 264, 274, 275, 280, 290-293, 321, 328, 331, 332, 340. II: 32, 33, 39, 44, 67-72, 80, 186, 245, 246, 298, 302, 322, 376, 378-381, 423, 431, 449, 466. III: 12, 13, 33, 56, 59, 60, 65, 70, 72, 73, 75, 79, 81-85, 87-91, 95, 96, 115, 117-120, 131, 133-135, 141, 153, 155-158, 160, 161, 168, 173, 182, 188, 196, 203, 211, 235, 236, 250, 252, 277, 291, 306, 314, 321. IV: 22, 23, 59, 76, 82, 83, 85, 115-117, 124, 133, 142, 143, 152, 166, 168, 171, 173, 182, 184, 193, 194, 198, 201, 202, 205, 217, 220, 222, 228, 232, 233, 236, 237, 241, 242, 243, 244, 251, 252, 255, 258, 271, 365, 368, 421. SMW: 289, 338, 342.
- masses of soldiers  
I: 121.
- masses of the people  
I: 108. II: 17, 242, 313, 379, 382, 405, 414. III: 59, 70, 71, 76, 83, 86, 90, 91, 94, 95, 97, 206, 293, 329.
- masses of the working people  
II: 24. IV: 166.
- massacring the workers  
I: 57.
- Master, The  
III: 41.
- master handicraftsmen  
I: 15, 16.
- materialism  
I: 295, 303, 312, 320, 336. III: 49, 55.
- Materialism and Empirio-Criticism*  
I: 309.
- materialist  
I: 300, 304, 336. III: 85.
- materialist-dialectical world outlook  
I: 316.
- materialist dialectics  
I: 311-313, 316, 324.
- Maxims for the Good Household*  
IV: 25.
- May Day Slogans  
IV: 276.
- “May 4th Directive”  
IV: 116, 118, 124, 164, 174, 194.

## May 4th Movement

---

- SMW: 322, 324.
- May 4th Movement**  
I: 249, 301. II: 221, 237-239, 241-243, 245, 248, 249, 314, 322, 327, 343, 347, 348, 371-374, 377, 383, 384. III: 51, 54, 55, 68, 69, 75, 175, 304. IV: 24, 136. SMW: 145, 269.
- May 4th Movement, The*  
IV: 413, 455.
- May 4th period**  
III: 54.
- May 30th Massacre**  
I: 20.
- May 30th Movement of 1925**  
I: 16, 20, 119. II: 221, 314, 322, 374. SMW: 65, 269.
- May 30th Incident**  
I: 18, 21.
- May 21st Incident**  
I: 84, 92, 97. II: 464, 466. SMW: 30, 38, 44, 285, 286, 288.
- “Measures for Dealing with the Alien Party Problem”**  
II: 357, 397.
- “Measures for Dealing with the Communist Problem”**  
II: 394.
- “Measures for Guarding Against Communist Activities in the Japanese-Occupied Areas”**  
II: 394.
- “Measures for Restricting the Activities of Alien Parties”**  
II: 259, 260, 357, 397, 427. III: 267, 274, 294.
- mechanical materialism**  
I: 307, 313.
- mechanical materialist conception**  
I: 336.
- mechanism**  
I: 318.
- mechanization**  
I: 322.
- Mediterranean**  
II: 265.
- Meihisien**  
I: 132.
- “Memorial to the Emperor”**  
IV: 440.
- Mencius**  
I: 128, 177. III: 154, 174. SMW: 74.
- Mencius*  
I: 58, 177. II: 217. III: 160, 176.
- Meng Mountain**  
IV: 359.
- Mengcheng**  
IV: 297.
- Mengliangku**  
IV: 174. SMW: 350.
- mercenaries**  
I: 32, 107.
- mercenary armies**  
I: 81.
- mercenary system**  
I: 81. II: 26.
- merchant association**  
I: 43.
- merchant-capitalist class**  
I: 127. SMW: 67, 73.
- merchant-usurer class**  
II: 311.

- merchants  
I: 98, 132, 211. II: 310, 384. IV: 168, 169, 183, 231. SMW: 171.
- “Merchants’ Corps”  
III: 220. SMW: 281.
- merchants exploitation  
I: 132.
- “mess savings”  
I: 83.
- metaphysical mechanical materialism  
I: 313.
- metaphysical outlook  
I: 320.
- metaphysicians  
I: 312, 340.
- metaphysics  
I: 315.
- method of class analysis  
III: 11.
- Methods of leadership  
III: 117, 122.
- methods of revolution  
I: 300.
- Miaos  
II: 306.
- Michih  
I: 116. II: 332. III: 128. IV: 133, 158, 159, 212. SMW: 62, 325, 343, 354.
- middle bourgeoisie  
I: 14, 15, 19, 249. II: 385, 418, 422-424, 427. III: 175. IV: 24, 167, 168, 170, 171, 181, 188, 207. SMW: 145.
- middle landlords  
I: 26, 87. II: 443. IV: 90, 124, 185, 194, 201, 237.
- middle merchants  
I: 98.
- middle of the roaders  
I: 27.
- middle peasants  
I: 20, 30-32, 137-139. IV: 89, 124, 164, 165, 175, 181-183, 188, 193, 194, 197, 202, 219, 235, 236, 238, 239, 254, 257, 378, 380. SMW: 33.
- Middle Well  
I: 72, 86. SMW: 18, 32.
- Mikado  
II: 176. SMW: 250.
- militant Bolshevik Party  
I: 93. SMW: 39.
- Militarism  
III: 307.
- military adventurism  
I: 206, 214, 223, 236.
- military adventurists  
I: 223. SMW: 107, 119.
- military bases  
I: 86.
- military commanders  
III: 60.
- Military Commission  
IV: 123.
- military conservatism  
I: 223. SMW: 110.
- Military Control Commissions  
IV: 393-395. SMW: 401-403.
- Military Council  
I: 269, 281. III: 149.
- Military Council in Chungking  
II: 457.

## Military Council

---

- Military Council of the Nanking National Government  
I: 279.
- Military Council of the National Government  
II: 457. III: 147-149.
- Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals  
IV: 326.
- military democracy  
SMW: 351.
- military discipline  
I: 103.
- military equalitarianism  
I: 236, 237. SMW: 132, 133.
- military expert  
SMW: 111.
- military fronts  
III: 69.
- “military governor”  
I: 58.
- military laws  
SMW: 85.
- military manuals  
SMW: 83.
- military mobilization  
SMW: 103.
- military operation  
II: 16.
- military plans  
SMW: 84, 85.
- military preparations  
SMW: 105.
- military principles  
SMW: 109.
- Military Problem, The  
IV: 123.
- “Military Reorganization Plan”  
IV: 93.
- military science  
I: 187, 323.
- military technique  
SMW: 180, 181.
- military theories  
SMW: 85.
- military work  
I: 108.
- Mill, J.S.  
IV: 424.
- miners’ union  
I: 103.
- Ming Dynasty  
I: 116, 252. II: 80, 125, 308, 332, 399, 401. III: 176. SMW: 62, 148, 152, 198.
- Mingshui  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- minister of finance  
IV: 331.
- Ministry of National Defence”  
IV: 343, 393. SMW: 401.
- Ministry of National Defence of the Nanking Government  
IV: 331.
- Ministry of the Interior  
IV: 349.
- Ministry of War  
IV: 61, 95.
- minority nationalities  
I: 161.
- minority-nationality areas  
I: 175.
- “Miscellaneous Records”  
IV: 245.

- Mixed Dialects*  
 III: 68.
- mobile war  
 I: 186. II: 107. SMW: 82, 179.
- mobile warfare  
 I: 225, 234, 239, 241-244, 247.  
 II: 53, 80, 82, 107-109, 115, 116,  
 119, 137, 138, 140, 151, 159, 161,  
 163, 170-176, 227, 296, 442. IV:  
 24, 89, 105, 145, 146, 161, 162,  
 300. SMW: 95, 101, 130, 135,  
 137-140, 154, 158, 179, 180, 189,  
 193, 212, 214, 225, 233, 244-250,  
 262, 276, 300, 315, 331.
- mobilization of the people  
 I: 267.
- Model Workers  
 III: 239.
- modern China  
 I: 18.
- modern industrial proletariat  
 I: 18, 21.
- modern-minded people  
 III: 54.
- “Momentous Change in China’s  
 Military Situation, The”  
 IV: 226, 287. SMW: 366, 371.
- Mongol  
 II: 80, 306. SMW: 152.
- Mongolia  
 I: 171, 341. II: 148, 283. IV:  
 452. SMW: 222.
- Mongolian  
 II: 26, 278, 281. III: 305, 306.  
 IV: 22, 47, 458.
- Mongolian Autonomous Region  
 SMW: 388.
- Mongolian People’s Republic  
 II: 283, 305. IV: 458.
- Mongolian People’s Revolution-  
 ary Party  
 IV: 458.
- “Mongolian Territory”  
 II: 388.
- Monkey*  
 IV: 372, 375.
- Monkey King  
 I: 340. III: 101, 102.
- monopoly capitalism  
 IV: 167, 168.
- Montesquieu  
 IV: 424.
- Moscow  
 I: 178, 251, 253, 309, 346, 347.  
 II: 29, 192, 211, 217, 232, 233,  
 283, 296, 334, 338, 382-384. III:  
 15, 25, 51, 68, 104-107, 122, 160,  
 175, 223, 225, 306, 319, 320, 324.  
 IV: 286. SMW: 150, 281, 294-  
 297.
- Moscow Conference of the  
 Foreign Ministers of the Soviet  
 Union, the United States, and  
 Britain  
 IV: 109, 111, 304. SMW: 386.
- Moscow-Leningrad  
 I: 347.
- “Most Important Policy, A”  
 III: 116.
- Mountain of Five Elements  
 II: 147, 192. SMW: 221, 265.
- Mountbatten, Lord  
 IV: 21, 26.
- “Mounting Revolutionary Crisis  
 and the Tasks of the Party in  
 Northern China, The”  
 III: 190.

## Mouping

---

- Mouping  
IV: 439.
- “movement of riffraff”  
I: 33.
- Movement of the T'ai-p'ing  
Heavenly Kingdom  
I: 301. II: 190, 314, 342.
- Munich  
II: 252, 255.
- Munich Agreement  
II: 255, 264.
- Munich policy  
II: 443.
- Murmansk  
III: 104. SMW: 294.
- Mussolini  
I: 267. II: 246. III: 128. IV:  
101, 445.
- Mutankiang  
IV: 85.
- mutinies of soldiers  
I: 121.
- mutual-aid  
I: 145.
- mutual-aid groups  
I: 142, 145.
- mutual-aid organizations  
I: 19.
- mutual-aid society  
I: 149.
- “My View on the Alliance of  
Left-Wing Writers”  
III: 97.
- mystical secret societies  
I: 178.
- Nagasaki  
IV: 26.
- Nanchang  
I: 56, 59, 103, 126, 128, 130, 203,  
227, 229, 247, 253. II: 235. IV:  
329, 406. SMW: 49, 72, 74, 99,  
123, 125, 143, 149, 396.
- Nanchang Uprising  
I: 102-105, 213. II: 225. SMW:  
49-51, 109, 273, 283.
- Nanfeng  
I: 219, 229, 232. SMW: 115,  
125, 128.
- Nanhai  
IV: 424.
- Nanhsiung  
I: 236. SMW: 132.
- Nanking  
I: 56, 128, 174, 178, 247, 258,  
265, 285, 289, 293, 294. II: 62,  
179, 187, 190, 191, 223, 249, 255,  
257, 333, 383, 384, 432, 435. III:  
126, 138, 230, 267, 289. IV: 17,  
29, 31, 42, 45, 47, 56, 126, 127,  
130, 132, 138, 226, 280, 281, 321,  
323, 327-330, 334, 336, 343, 345,  
354, 359, 375, 383-385, 387, 389-  
392, 401, 403, 406, 424, 431, 433,  
434, 438, 439, 459. SMW: 50, 74,  
143, 253, 261, 271, 339, 368, 369,  
396-403.
- Nanking clique  
I: 104. II: 468.
- Nanking Executive Yuan  
IV: 321.
- Nanking government  
I: 279. II: 35, 71. IV: 317, 327,  
330, 348, 371, 372, 383-385, 388.  
SMW: 396, 398.
- Nanking Kuomintang  
I: 173, 282. IV: 315, 316, 318,  
319, 321, 323, 325-327, 375, 383,  
387. SMW: 395, 398.



- Nanking Massacre  
IV: 384.
- Nanking National Government  
IV: 391, 393-395. SMW: 399-401.
- Nanking-Shanghai  
IV: 312.
- Nanking-Shanghai-Hangchow  
II: 457. IV: 332.
- Nanking's Central News Agency  
IV: 326.
- Nankow  
II: 179. IV: 289-291, 293. SMW: 253, 375-377, 379.
- Nankow-Changping-Shahochen  
IV: 289. SMW: 376.
- Nanning  
IV: 389. SMW: 396.
- Nanyang  
IV: 217. SMW: 359.
- Napoleon  
II: 165, 181. III: 107. SMW: 239, 255, 297.
- narrow empiricism  
I: 223.
- narrow-minded closed-doorism  
I: 154.
- Nashan  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- national struggle  
III: 74.
- nation-wide anti-Communist war  
II: 386.
- nation-wide anti-Japanese front  
II: 118.
- nation-wide anti-Japanese movement  
II: 21.
- nation-wide armed resistance to Japan  
I: 266.
- nation-wide armed uprising  
I: 203.
- nation-wide civil war  
II: 80.
- nation-wide land reform  
SMW: 356.
- nation-wide resistance  
II: 224.
- nation-wide revolution  
SMW: 63.
- nation-wide revolutionary high tide  
I: 117, 118, 127. SMW: 64.
- nation-wide revolutionary situation  
I: 89.
- nation-wide revolutionary tide  
I: 257.
- National Army  
I: 217. III: 145. SMW: 113.
- National Assembly  
I: 268. II: 17, 26, 36, 59, 274, 410, 412, 416. III: 181, 331-334. IV: 94, 110, 111, 122, 126, 129, 130, 137, 148, 162, 221, 226, 315, 327, 391, 398. SMW: 334, 349, 399, 406.
- national autonomy  
II: 26.
- national bourgeoisie  
I: 14, 23, 70, 71, 104, 153, 155-158, 161, 164, 168, 170, 192, 278. II: 35, 63, 69, 74, 287, 289-321, 325, 423, 435, 443, 445, 465. IV: 117, 118, 121, 136, 139, 186, 197, 207, 208, 209, 219, 221, 231, 235,

## national bourgeoisie's enterprises

---

- 236, 248, 349, 372, 397, 407, 415, 417, 419, 421, 422, 455. SMW: 16, 17, 50, 88, 287, 324, 336, 357, 405.
- national bourgeoisie's industrial and commercial enterprises  
I: 169.
- national capitalist  
I: 169. IV: 398. SMW: 406.
- National Committee of the Communist Party of the United States of America  
III: 337.
- National Conference of the Communist Party of China  
I: 263, 285.
- National Conference of the Party  
II: 65.
- national counter-revolutionary front  
I: 277.
- national counter-revolutionary war  
I: 182.
- national defeatism  
II: 28, 56, 71.
- national defence  
II: 16, 26, 35, 71.
- National Defence Ministry's Military Court for the Trial of War Criminals  
IV: 326.
- national democratic united front  
II: 43.
- national enemy  
I: 191, 193, 194.
- National Government  
I: 102, 256, 281. II: 59, 253, 255, 259, 271, 395, 412, 428. III: 150, 230, 291. IV: 92, 390-392, 452. SMW: 298, 400-403.
- National Government Council  
IV: 92.
- National Government Councillors  
IV: 92.
- national headquarters of the revolution  
I: 160.
- national independence  
I: 270, 271. II: 220.
- National Land Conference  
IV: 164.
- National Land Conference of the Communist Party of China, The  
IV: 174.
- national liberation  
I: 98, 270. II: 196, 197, 222, 229, 281, 391, 400, 429. III: 69, 154. SMW: 43, 45, 277.
- National Military Council  
IV: 61.
- "National Question Once Again, The"  
II: 345, 383.
- national revolution  
I: 27, 30, 56, 64, 94, 159, 163, 165, 166, 168, 263, 271, 278, 292. II: 23, 37, 41, 318, 326, 399.
- National Revolutionary Army  
I: 66, 72, 269, 272, 281. II: 44, 73, 451. III: 147, 148, 178. IV: 57. SMW: 12, 18.
- National Revolutionary Army of the Northern Expedition  
III: 263. SMW: 299.

- national revolutionary front  
I: 277.
- national revolutionary movement  
II: 112.
- national revolutionary war  
I: 183, 191, 277, 332. II: 40, 61, 62, 150, 154. SMW: 79, 87, 228.
- national salvation  
I: 264, 265, 270, 277, 281. II: 24, 25, 67, 75-77.
- national self-determination  
II: 26.
- National Socialist Party  
II: 45. III: 97. IV: 126.
- national subjugation  
SMW: 189, 198, 206-208, 215-217, 219, 250, 256, 263.
- national united front  
I: 153, 162, 167, 261, 272, 278, 281. II: 14, 18, 28, 42, 47, 70, 71, 195, 199, 200, 252, 286, 287, 466. IV: 150, 169.
- national united front against Japan  
I: 167, 256. II: 197.
- National United Front Against Japan  
I: 298. III: 11, 29, 262, 309.
- National United Front against Japanese imperialism  
SMW: 191, 262.
- national united front policy  
II: 23.
- National Vanguard Corps  
III: 318.
- national war  
I: 180, 186, 200. II: 17, 166, 195, 220, 221, 227, 229. SMW: 76, 82, 177, 268, 272, 275.
- national war against imperialism  
I: 331.
- national war of resistance  
II: 224.
- National Women's Congress  
IV: 276.
- National Women's Federation of the People's Republic of China  
IV: 277.
- National Youth Congress  
IV: 276, 277.
- Nationalism  
I: 57. II: 29, 337. IV: 44, 45. SMW: 338.
- Nationalist  
IV: 435, 436.
- native peasants  
I: 94.
- Near East  
III: 105. SMW: 295.
- Nepal  
II: 305.
- Netherlands  
I: 71, 172. SMW: 17.
- New Army  
II: 233. IV: 424.
- new cadres  
I: 186.
- new China  
I: 334. II: 150, 151, 157, 210, 247, 248, 301, 340, 382, 403. III: 317. IV: 13, 51, 59, 93, 169, 363. SMW: 153, 205, 224, 225.
- New China Daily*  
II: 453, 461. III: 176.

*New China News*

II: 269, 405, 406.

new China of freedom and equality

II: 150, 152, 153, 155. SMW: 226, 227, 229.

*New Democracy*

II: 305, 328, 342, 352, 354, 358, 361, 364, 366, 367, 369, 370, 377, 378, 380, 382, 408, 409, 467. III: 31, 33, 93, 177, 195, 279-281, 283-285, 303, 314. IV: 167, 420, 421. SMW: 289.

new democratic China

III: 303, 304, 321, 323.

new-democratic coalition government

SMW: 304.

new - democratic constitutional government

II: 407, 409, 415.

new-democratic government

II: 408.

new-democratic republic

II: 353, 369, 382, 467.

new-democratic revolution

I: 71. II: 326, 327, 329, 330, 347. IV: 168, 170, 209, 235, 238. SMW: 17.

new-democratic society

II: 344, 467. IV: 369.

new-democratic system

II: 36.

New Democratic Youth League

IV: 276, 277.

new dogma

III: 54.

New 8th Corps

IV: 69.

*New Fourth Army*

I: 105, 152. II: 73, 79, 80, 112, 197, 226, 252, 255, 257, 260, 272, 295, 359, 383, 386, 391-394, 396, 398, 405, 413, 423, 429, 431, 432-434, 436, 439, 448, 451-458, 468. III: 27, 28, 45, 72, 75-79, 99, 101, 128, 142-144, 146, 150, 153, 159, 168, 205, 207, 224, 227, 231, 232, 264, 268-270, 274, 289, 293, 295-297, 310-312, 334, 339. IV: 20, 24, 28, 39, 41, 47. SMW: 51, 151, 152, 184, 274, 290, 299, 303, 304.

New Fourth Army Liaison Office at Pingkiang

II: 260.

New Fourth Army of the Chinese National Revolutionary Army

III: 263.

New Fourth Army of the National Revolutionary Army

III: 148.

new Kuomintang warlords

I: 63.

new national bourgeoisie

II: 237.

new order of democracy

I: 27.

New Political Consultative Conference

IV: 276, 390, 391, 395, 405, 408. SMW: 398, 399, 403.

"New Revolutionary High Tide and Winning Victory First in One or More Provinces, The"

III: 183.

new stereotype

III: 54.

- new warlords  
I: 63, 326.
- New Year  
I: 51, 89. SMW: 35.
- New Year feasts  
I: 50.
- New Year greetings  
I: 51.
- New Year message  
IV: 300, 312. SMW: 381.
- New Year's Day  
III: 161. IV: 309, 312, 331, 342, 356, 358.
- New-Year's Day Speech  
III: 331, 334.
- New-Year's Day Statement  
IV: 351, 352.
- New York  
II: 118. SMW: 192, 281.
- New Youth*  
I: 249. III: 175. IV: 23. SMW: 145.
- Newchwang  
II: 333. IV: 431.
- Nieh Jung-chen  
IV: 30, 39, 91, 216, 292, 375, 389. SMW: 358, 378, 396.
- Nienchuang  
SMW: 369.
- Nimitz, Chester W.  
IV: 37, 39.
- Nine-Power Conference  
I: 172.
- nine-power treaty  
I: 172.
- Nineteen Forties  
II: 80, 148, 357.
- Nineteen Thirties  
II: 80, 121, 122, 125, 148.
- Nineteenth Route Army  
I: 156, 157, 173, 227, 236, 254. III: 260. SMW: 123, 132, 150.
- 94th Corps  
IV: 289.
- 92nd Corps  
IV: 289.
- Ninghsiang  
I: 25, 31, 38, 41.
- Ninghsien  
II: 394. III: 146.
- Ninghua  
I: 175. IV: 25, 459. SMW: 147.
- Ningkang  
I: 68, 70, 72, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80, 84, 86-90, 94-101, 126, 251. SMW: 16, 18, 20, 21, 23, 25, 26, 30-36, 40-42, 44, 45, 47, 72, 147.
- Ningkang County Committee  
I: 95.
- Ningpo  
II: 190. III: 230, 319.
- Ningsia  
II: 458. III: 269. IV: 35, 143, 213. SMW: 329, 355.
- Ningtu  
I: 174, 226, 230, 236. IV: 25. SMW: 122, 126, 132.
- Ningtu Meeting of the Central Bureau of the Red Base Areas in August 1932  
III: 190.
- Ningtu Uprising  
I: 157.

## Ningwu

---

- Ningwu  
II: 52.
- 9th Column  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Ninth Party Congress of the Fourth Army of the Red Army  
I: 105. SMW: 51.
- Ninth Party Congress of the Fourth Red Army  
III: 208, 225.
- Nomonhan truce agreement  
II: 281, 283.
- non-Communist  
II: 32, 418.
- non-Han tribal allies  
I: 115.
- non-intervention  
II: 29.
- non-Party cadres  
III: 49.
- non-Party comrades  
III: 34, 74.
- non-Party Marxists  
III: 55.
- non-Party men  
SMW: 50.
- non-Party people  
III: 33, 34, 48, 49, 285.
- non-proletarian ideas  
I: 105.
- North Africa  
III: 105. SMW: 295.
- North America  
II: 80. IV: 458. SMW: 152.
- North China  
IV: 436.
- North Second district  
I: 50.
- North Third District  
I: 45.
- Northeast  
I: 172, 176, 258. II: 282, 383. III: 310. IV: 11, 22, 30, 35, 63, 81-84, 89-91, 113-115, 137, 141-143, 146, 163, 174, 216, 222, 225, 255, 266, 272, 273, 292, 293, 297, 299, 301, 315, 432. SMW: 16, 258, 319, 321, 327-329, 332, 350, 358, 365, 366, 378, 381, 382.
- Northeast Administrative Commission  
IV: 306. SMW: 388.
- Northeast Anti-Japanese United Army  
I: 176. II: 26. III: 197.
- Northeast Bureau  
IV: 82.
- Northeast Field Army  
IV: 142, 214, 216, 266, 292, 293. SMW: 328, 356, 358, 366, 378, 379.
- Northeast Liberated Area  
IV: 90, 91.
- Northeast People's Liberation Army  
IV: 146, 265, 297.
- Northeastern Army  
I: 172, 176, 286, 293. III: 262. IV: 44, 45, 63.
- northeastern China  
I: 259. II: 24, 25, 118, 388. IV: 20, 110, 111, 146. SMW: 192, 362, 365, 373.
- North-eastern People's Revolutionary Army  
I: 176.

## Northern warlord politicians

- Northern  
III: 261, 319. IV: 424, 458.  
SMW: 283.
- northern Chahar  
I: 289. II: 178. SMW: 252.
- Northern China  
I: 259, 276, 282. II: 13-15, 24,  
25, 39, 48, 52, 54, 62, 63, 129,  
169, 228, 239, 267, 359, 388, 394,  
396, 414, 417, 431, 436, 449, 467.  
IV: 39, 47, 49, 110, 130, 345, 389.  
SMW: 252, 276, 289, 362, 365,  
396.
- Northern China "Bandit Sup-  
pression" Headquarters  
IV: 266. SMW: 366.
- Northern China Bureau  
IV: 221.
- Northern China Field Army  
IV: 266, 389.
- Northern China Front Army  
IV: 331.
- Northern China Incident, the  
I: 276. III: 197.
- Northern China Incident of 1935  
I: 263. II: 449.
- Northern China Joint Adminis-  
trative Council  
IV: 226.
- Northern China Military Area  
IV: 226, 281. SMW: 369.
- Northern China People's Gov-  
ernment  
IV: 226.
- Northern China People's Libera-  
tion Army  
IV: 292. SMW: 378.
- Northern China Political Council  
II: 449.
- Northern China 6th Front Army  
IV: 331.
- Northern Expedition  
I: 31, 48, 49, 58, 104, 171, 181,  
197, 335. II: 37, 44, 54, 58, 66,  
123, 191, 220-223, 225, 233-235,  
237, 243, 244, 277, 291, 314, 315,  
343, 348, 374, 375. III: 178, 220,  
221, 253, 261, 285, 296, 303, 307,  
314, 317. IV: 12, 23, 171, 453.  
SMW: 50, 77, 93, 197, 268-271,  
273, 281, 283, 304.
- Northern Expeditionary Army  
I: 24, 30, 49, 56, 57, 59, 173. II:  
191. III: 174. IV: 23.
- Northern Kiangsu  
IV: 38.
- Northern Kiangsu Army  
IV: 217, 221. SMW: 359.
- northern Shansi  
II: 388.
- Northern Shensi  
I: 277, 279, 293. IV: 45.
- Northern Shensi Radio Station  
IV: 197.
- Northern Shensi Red Army  
I: 176.
- Northern Sung Dynasty  
I: 58, 347.
- Northern warlord clique  
I: 173.
- Northern warlord government  
I: 57.
- Northern warlord politicians  
I: 59.

## Northern Warlords

---

### Northern Warlords

I: 20, 21, 56-58, 171, 172, 326, 335. II: 191, 221, 233, 234, 415, 449. III: 294, 305, 319, 334. IV: 23, 126, 153, 330, 456. SMW: 269, 281, 282.

### Northwest

I: 161, 243, 256, 265. II: 63, 116, 118, 394, 396, 456, 458. III: 123. IV: 130, 131, 211-213, 215, 225, 255, 315, 389. SMW: 98, 138, 190, 192, 353-355, 357, 397.

### Northwest Bureau of the Central Committee

III: 153.

### Northwest Field Army

IV: 134, 142, 214, 216, 217, 261, 266. SMW: 325, 328, 358, 359, 361, 366.

### Northwest People's Liberation Army

IV: 130, 134, 192, 211. SMW: 326, 352, 353, 355.

### Northwest War Theatre

IV: 133. SMW: 325.

### Northwestern Army

IV: 44, 45.

### Northwestern China

II: 417. III: 139. IV: 252.

### Northwestern Red Army

I: 160.

### Norway

III: 104. SMW: 294.

### "Notice to Reassure the Public"

IV: 380.

### notorious Fukien bandits

I: 128.

### Number One authority under Heaven

III: 21.

### Nunkiang

IV: 306. SMW: 388.

### October Revolution

I: 31, 48, 221, 294, 322, 332, 341. II: 145, 165, 342, 343, 345, 346, 355, 371. III: 17, 109, 214. IV: 208, 283, 284, 286, 412-414, 416. SMW: 117, 219, 239.

### "October Revolution and the National Question, The"

II: 383. IV: 286.

### "October Revolution and the Tactics of the Russian Communists, The"

I: 294.

### October Revolution in Russia

I: 170. II: 220. IV: 452. SMW: 268.

### October Socialist Revolution

I: 314.

### "October 10th Agreement"

IV: 49, 53, 54, 56, 60, 66-68, 90.

### "October 10th Manifesto"

IV: 148. SMW: 333.

### October Uprising

I: 207. SMW: 103.

### offensive warfare

SMW: 174.

### Officers of Chiang Kai-shek's armed forces

I: 251.

### "Officers teach soldiers, soldiers teach officers and soldiers teach each other"

IV: 243.

### Officers Training Corps

I: 251. SMW: 147.



- Okamura, Yasuji  
IV: 36, 39, 325-327, 329, 333, 334, 391. SMW: 399.
- Okinawa  
IV: 100.
- old cadres  
I: 186.
- old China  
I: 20. II: 247. SMW: 205, 225.
- old dogma  
III: 54.
- old Red areas  
I: 186.
- old stereotype  
III: 54.
- old-style schools (Chinese classes)  
I: 54.
- old-style teachers  
I: 54.
- old warlords  
I: 63.
- Omei, Mount  
III: 294, 319. IV: 12, 23.
- On a statement by Chiang Kai-shek's Spokesman  
IV: 34, 41, 63, 152.
- "On Coalition Government"  
II: 72. III: 253. IV: 23, 63. SMW: 324.
- 'On Cognition' in Lassalle's book on Heraclitus  
I: 346.
- "On Co-operation"  
III: 160.
- On Correcting Mistaken Ideas in the Party  
I: 104, 251. SMW: 50, 51, 147.
- "On New Democracy"  
II: 305. IV: 358, 359.
- "On Policy"  
II: 462. III: 15, 224. IV: 51.
- "On Practice"  
I: 296, 311, 323.
- "On Protracted War"  
II: 219, 239, 296. SMW: 187.
- "On Some Important Problems of the Party's Present Policy"  
IV: 99, 159, 181. SMW: 345.
- "On Tactics Against Japanese Imperialism"  
I: 70, 180, 251, 278, 280, 294.
- "On the Chungking Negotiations"  
IV: 49, 53, 69.
- "On the Great Victory in the Northwest and on the New Type of Ideological Education Movement in the Liberation Army"  
IV: 131, 173. SMW: 349, 353.
- "On the Outrages by British Warships — Statement by the Spokesmen of the General Headquarters of the Chinese People's Liberation Army"  
IV: 401, 439.
- On the People's Democratic Dictatorship*  
IV: 363, 411, 431, 432.
- On the Question of Agricultural Co-operation*  
IV: 424.

**“On the Question of Dialectics”**

---

- “On the Question of Dialectics”**  
I: 346, 347.
- “On the September Meeting — Circular of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China”**  
IV: 178, 212, 269, 409. SMW: 354.
- “On the Tactics of Fighting Japanese Imperialism”**  
SMW: 16, 76.
- “On the Temporary Abandonment of Yen-an and the Defence of the Shensi-Kansu-Ningsia Border Region — Two Documents Issued by the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China”**  
IV: 226.
- “On the War Criminal’s Suing for Peace”**  
IV: 309, 331.
- “Once Again on the Trade Unions, the Present Situation and the Mistakes of Trotsky and Bukharin”**  
I: 347. II: 382.
- 104th Corps**  
IV: 289.
- 109th Division**  
I: 176.
- 107th Division**  
I: 176.
- 106th Division**  
I: 176.
- 165th Brigade of the Reorganiz-**  
**ed 36th Division**  
IV: 212.
- 110th Division**  
I: 176.
- 123rd Brigade of the Reorganiz-**  
**ed 36th Division**  
IV: 212.
- one school per township**  
I: 54.
- open door**  
I: 172. IV: 447, 449.
- “Open Letter to Mr. Mao Tse-tung”**  
II: 383.
- open revolutionary work**  
I: 323.
- opium**  
I: 49, 53, 177.
- opium-smoking**  
I: 49, 52.
- Opium War**  
I: 331. II: 123, 237, 243, 309, 311, 314, 342, 370, 412. III: 19, 37, 302. IV: 412, 447, 448, 450, 455. SMW: 197.
- opportunism**  
I: 92, 107, 111, 160, 307, 315, 335. II: 33, 206, 293. III: 165. IV: 18. SMW: 38, 57, 287.
- opportunist ideology**  
I: 93. SMW: 39.
- opportunist line**  
I: 85, 166.
- opportunist tactic**  
I: 164.
- “Opportunist Vacillation Within the Communist Party of China**

- in the Struggle for the Victory of the Chinese Revolution First in One or More Provinces" (April 4, 1932)  
 III: 190.
- opportunists  
 I: 79, 92, 103, 192, 215. II: 75, 203, 432. IV: 422. SMW: 25, 88.
- "Oppose Capitulationist Activities"  
 II: 430.
- "Oppose Stereotyped Party Writing"  
 III: 17.
- "Order and Statement on the Southern Anhwei Incident"  
 II: 461.
- "Order for General Mobilization"  
 IV: 153.
- "Order for general Mobilization to Suppress the Insurrection of the Communist Bandits"  
 IV: 152. SMW: 339.
- Order of January 17th  
 II: 457. SMW: 286.
- Order of January 17th of the Military Council in Chungking  
 II: 454.
- "Order to the Army for the Country-wide Advance"  
 IV: 319.
- ordinance department  
 I: 86.
- "Organic Law and Election Law of the National Assembly"  
 I: 260.
- Organic Law of the National Government  
 IV: 92.
- Organic Rules of the People's Political Council  
 IV: 25.
- "Organic Rules of the Preparatory Committee of the New Political Consultative Conference"  
 IV: 409.
- Organization of the United Nations  
 III: 320.
- organizational discipline  
 I: 110.
- organizational liberalism  
 II: 32.
- organizational line  
 I: 122.
- organized forces of the revolution  
 I: 128.
- Ou Shou-nien  
 IV: 288. SMW: 372.
- "Our Specific Programme"  
 IV: 63.
- "Our Study and the Current Situation"  
 III: 164, 221, 225.
- Outline Land Law  
 IV: 165, 185, 186.
- 'Outline Land Law of China'  
 IV: 158, 164, 169, 174. SMW: 344.
- Overseas Chinese Affairs  
 IV: 93.

## Overthrow Chiang Kai-shek

---

- "Overthrow Chiang Kai-shek and liberate all China"  
IV: 148.
- owner-peasants  
I: 15-17, 20, 87, 90.
- owner-peasants*  
SMW: 36.
- Pacific  
II: 102, 147, 253. III: 142, 170, 307. IV: 99. SMW: 174, 221.
- Pacification Guards  
I: 98, 104.
- Pacification Zones  
IV: 281. SMW: 369.
- Pai Ch'ung-hsi  
I: 80, 128, 174, 282. II: 452, 458, 459, 468. III: 146. IV: 24, 222, 223, 342, 344, 388, 444. SMW: 27, 74, 290, 396.
- Pai Feng-wu  
IV: 266.
- Paikuei  
IV: 25.
- Paikuei-Chinsheng Railway  
IV: 17, 47.
- Paikuo  
I: 44.
- Painihu  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Pakhoi  
II: 269.
- Pakung, Mount  
II: 193. SMW: 239, 265.
- P'an Ku  
I: 160, 176, 347.
- Pan Wen-hua  
IV: 389. SMW: 397.
- P'ang Ping-hsun  
III: 142, 231, 233.
- Panlung  
IV: 191, 192, 212. SMW: 352, 354.
- Pao-an  
IV: 20, 25.
- Pao-cheng (Lord Pao)  
I: 45, 58.
- Pao-chia*  
II: 436. III: 287, 293, 319. IV: 398, 400. SMW: 406, 408.
- Paoching  
I: 41, 49.
- Paoki  
IV: 213, 300, 307. SMW: 355, 382, 389.
- Paoting  
II: 96, 179, 235. IV: 174. SMW: 168, 253, 283, 350.
- Paoting-Mancheng  
III: 247.
- Paotow  
II: 158. SMW: 232.
- Paris  
IV: 139.
- Paris Commune of 1871  
I: 252, 341. SMW: 148.
- parliament  
I: 280. II: 58, 283.
- parliamentarism  
II: 67, 73.
- Party branches  
I: 81, 82, 84, 109. SMW: 55, 279.
- Party committees  
I: 110. III: 131, 132, 134. IV:

- 377-379, 381. SMW: 20, 56, 332.
- Party consolidation  
SMW: 352, 354, 357.
- Party Constitution  
III: 321. IV: 276.
- Party criticism  
SMW: 57.
- party discipline  
I: 110.
- party "eight legged essay"  
III: 53.
- Party headquarters  
SMW: 43.
- Party line  
III: 17, 163.
- Party member  
I: 70, 84, 95, 110-112, 115, 123, 156. II: 66, 73, 204, 206-208, 222, 286, 292, 294, 295, 299, 302, 330, 418, 446. III: 15, 19, 36, 49, 94, 170, 172, 184, 192, 197, 201, 285. IV: 72, 166, 186, 205, 267. SMW: 30, 37, 38, 41, 50, 56-58, 61, 69, 89, 270.
- Party of class contradiction  
I: 344.
- Party organization  
I: 95, 96, 99, 103, 108-111, 114, 195, 219, 223, 291. II: 32, 66, 68, 205, 222, 224, 292, 293, 295, 302, 303, 435, 436, 439. IV: 79, 84, 166, 203, 230, 232, 237, 244, 365, 453, 457. SMW: 13, 19, 20, 22, 25, 30, 38, 39, 41-43, 45, 49, 51, 52, 54-57, 60, 66, 115, 119, 272.
- "Party Organization and Party Literature"  
III: 97, 98.
- Party organization of the Red Army  
I: 110.
- Party policy  
III: 70.
- party purge  
I: 24.
- Party rank and file  
I: 109.
- Party Representatives  
I: 81, 82, 103. II: 271. SMW: 27, 28, 49.
- Party School  
III: 35, 36, 38, 45, 50. IV: 268.
- Party secretary  
I: 84.
- Party spirit  
III: 70.
- Party's Central Committee  
I: 174, 175, 280, 294. III: 181. IV: 130.
- Party's correct line  
I: 105.
- Party's Eighth National Congress  
IV: 268.
- Party's Manifesto of July 7th  
II: 298.
- Party's National Conference  
II: 61.
- Party's National Land Conference  
IV: 166, 234.
- Party's organizational and mass base  
I: 126.
- Party's Policy  
III: 15.

## Party's political tasks

---

- Party's political tasks  
I: 112.
- Party's Programme  
III: 317.
- Party's putschist mistakes  
I: 126.
- Party's Seventh Congress  
IV: 59.
- Party's Seventh National Congress  
IV: 121, 269.
- Party's Sixth National Congress  
I: 122, 250. III: 172. SMW: 68.
- Pashan Mountains  
IV: 273.
- Pasi  
II: 206, 211.
- passivity  
I: 113, 122. SMW: 59.
- patriarchal-feudal class  
I: 27.
- patriotism  
I: 259. IV: 430.
- PCC (Political Committee Conference)  
IV: 111.
- peace preservation corps  
I: 79, 84, 85, 273.
- peace preservation levies  
I: 85.
- peace treaty of Brest-Litovsk  
I: 251.
- Pearl  
SMW: 61.
- peasant armed forces  
I: 103.
- peasant army of southern Hunan  
I: 75.
- Peasant Associations  
I: 24-26, 28, 30-34, 36, 39-53, 55, 57, 65, 104, 276. IV: 72, 85, 164, 174, 182, 188, 193, 194, 201, 228, 230, 239, 253, 328, 365. SMW: 11, 50.
- peasant authority  
I: 35.
- peasant class  
I: 322. IV: 98.
- peasant co-operatives  
I: 55.
- peasant credit societies  
I: 36.
- peasant masses  
I: 57, 121, 135, 142, 249. II: 27, 64. IV: 72, 116, 164, 171, 186, 236, 394, 399.
- peasant movement  
I: 23, 24, 29, 35-37, 41, 42, 45, 46, 53, 54, 103.
- peasant petty bourgeoisie  
I: 331.
- peasant power  
I: 42, 45, 46.
- peasant problem, the  
I: 16, 118. SMW: 64.
- peasant revolution  
I: 326. II: 309, 366.
- peasant revolutionary war  
I: 178.
- peasant schools  
I: 45, 54.
- peasant self-defence corps

- I: 84, 85.
- peasant small producers  
I: 221.
- peasant strength  
I: 123.
- peasant struggle  
I: 123, 161. SMW: 64.
- peasant uprising  
I: 176, 347. II: 306, 307, 309.
- peasant wars  
I: 252, 347. II: 309, 366. SMW: 61, 148.
- peasants' campaign to "disarm the opium-smokers"  
I: 49.
- Peasants' democratic political power  
SMW: 64.
- Peasants' Red Army  
SMW: 74.
- peasants' revolt  
I: 26, 115, 116. SMW: 61, 62.
- peasants' revolutionary struggle  
I: 23. II: 375.
- peasants' struggle for land  
I: 147.
- peasantry  
I: 14, 24, 28, 38, 63-65, 81, 121, 150, 154, 192, 198, 251, 264, 271, 275, 278, 290, 292, 322. II: 69, 238, 242, 287, 289, 290, 293, 301, 308, 311, 312, 315, 318, 319, 321, 323-325, 330, 347, 350, 374-376, 378, 383, 385, 403, 422, 427, 467. III: 14, 328. IV: 170, 186, 372, 407, 415, 417, 419, 421, 455. SMW: 9-11, 27, 67, 88, 94, 193, 262, 289.
- pedlars  
I: 16, 18.
- Pei-an  
IV: 85.
- Peihsiang Special District Committee  
I: 95. SMW: 41.
- Peiping  
II: 13-15, 24, 25, 36, 70, 120, 194, 223, 257. III: 262. IV: 62, 101, 120, 125, 138, 163, 221, 223, 262, 277, 289, 290-293, 312, 325, 326, 329-331, 341, 344, 345, 361-363, 372, 384, 390, 408, 434, 437, 439, 440, 450. SMW: 194, 266, 271, 349, 362, 375-379, 398.
- Peiping-Chengtch Railway  
IV: 262. SMW: 362.
- "Peiping Executive Headquarters"  
IV: 110.
- Peiping-Hankow Railway  
II: 91, 179. III: 170. IV: 17, 47, 68, 69, 119, 142. SMW: 163, 253, 328.
- Peiping-Liaoning Railway  
IV: 17, 47, 142, 146, 147, 216, 222, 262, 265, 266, 293. SMW: 328, 332, 333, 358, 362, 365, 366, 379.
- Peiping-Paoting Railway  
IV: 262. SMW: 362.
- Peiping-Suiyuan Railway  
II: 91. IV: 17, 47, 48, 221, 222, 262. SMW: 163, 362.
- Peiping-Tientsin  
IV: 263, 289-293, 338, 341, 361. SMW: 362, 375, 377-379, 391.
- Peking  
I: 14, 57, 63, 70, 116, 172, 175,

## Peking-Hankow Railway

---

- 178, 249, 294. II: 21, 27, 45, 72, 234, 235, 239, 274, 332, 333, 384, 449, 461. III: 97, 175, 176, 223-225, 318, 319. IV: 38, 125, 139, 424, 431, 432, 439. SMW: 9, 16, 62, 282.
- Peking-Hankow Railway**  
I: 21, 57.
- Peking-Suiyuan Line**  
III: 222.
- Peking Union Medical College**  
IV: 448.
- Peking University**  
I: 249. III: 175. IV: 23, 125, 138, 450. SMW: 145.
- Peng Chao-hsien**  
IV: 330.
- Peng Chih-fan**  
I: 38.
- Peng Chung**  
II: 272.
- P'eng Hsueh-feng**  
II: 434, 453.
- P'eng Pai**  
I: 72. SMW: 18.
- P'eng Teh-huai**  
II: 452-454, 458, 468. III: 146. IV: 134, 217, 389. SMW: 290, 325, 359, 397.
- Penghu Islands**  
II: 311. III: 289. IV: 31, 432.
- Pengpu**  
IV: 296.
- Penki**  
IV: 148. SMW: 334.
- "People of China, unite"**  
I: 20.
- people of Inner Mongolia**  
I: 161.
- people's Anti-Japanese Allied Army**  
I: 174.
- people's anti-Japanese movement**  
II: 24.
- people's anti-Japanese upsurge**  
I: 254.
- people's armed forces**  
I: 118. IV: 365.
- People's China**  
IV: 349, 408, 416, 427-429.
- People's Democracy**  
II: 243. IV: 158, 172, 173, 383, 415, 416, 420, 430, 434. SMW: 345.
- people's democratic countries**  
IV: 371.
- people's democratic dictatorship**  
IV: 372.
- people's democratic republic**  
II: 242. IV: 305.
- People's democratic revolution**  
IV: 167, 208, 369.
- People's economy**  
I: 132.
- People's Government**  
IV: 63, 393, 398, 399, 402, 451, 453. SMW: 401, 406, 407.
- People's Government in Fukien**  
SMW: 143.
- People's Government of Fukien**  
SMW: 143, 150.
- People's Liberated Areas**  
I: 177. IV: 334, 442.



people's liberation

SMW: 399.

People's Liberation Army

I: 102, 104, 105, 294. II: 80. III: 224. IV: 30, 79, 90, 91, 107, 114, 118, 120, 122, 132, 134, 135, 137, 138, 142, 146, 152, 160, 162, 163, 165, 166, 169-171, 173, 174, 178, 192, 212, 213, 215, 216, 226, 234, 237, 249, 255, 262, 265, 266, 269, 271-274, 276, 281, 282, 285, 287, 288, 292, 293, 295, 297, 299-301, 311, 312, 317-319, 327, 330, 333-335, 338, 341, 362, 363, 365, 366, 384, 385, 387-389, 391-395, 397-399, 402, 403, 406, 434, 438, 439, 453. SMW: 48, 50, 51, 152, 317, 319, 324, 325, 327, 328, 332, 338, 343, 345, 346, 348-350, 352-355, 357, 358, 361, 362, 365, 366, 368-372, 378, 381-383, 388, 392, 395-403, 405-407.

People's Liberation Army of the Shansi-Chahar-Hopei Border Region

SMW: 352.

People's Livelihood

I: 57, 271. II: 24, 27, 29, 36, 362. III: 32, 150. IV: 44, 51, 71, 233.

People's Political Council

II: 412, 415, 459, 460-462. III: 137, 140, 144, 146, 150, 230, 276, 332. IV: 16, 25, 31.

people's republic

I: 165, 167-169, 177, 280. IV: 367-369.

People's Republic of China

I: 177. II: 249. IV: 13, 175, 187, 197, 231, 235, 274, 306, 415, 418. SMW: 388.

People's Republic of Mongolia

II: 283.

People's revolutionary

SMW: 392.

people's revolutionary forces

I: 162. II: 464.

People's Revolutionary Government of the Republic of China

I: 173, 254. SMW: 150.

People's Revolutionary Military Commission

IV: 392. SMW: 400.

People's revolutionary political power

I: 128.

People's revolutionary war

II: 214.

People's war

II: 14, 61. SMW: 299.

People's War of Liberation

IV: 98, 107, 114, 129, 138, 175, 176, 178, 192, 228, 233, 234, 305, 306, 331, 383, 406, 414, 429. SMW: 317, 319, 352, 371, 387, 389.

permanent revolution

I: 115, 290.

permanent upsurge

I: 115.

Persian Gulf

III: 105. SMW: 295.

petty-bourgeois

III: 71, 73. SMW: 51.

petty-bourgeois ideology

I: 92, 115. III: 17, 18, 218. SMW: 39, 61.

petty-bourgeois individualism

I: 110. III: 47.

petty-bourgeois individualists

III: 93.

## petty-bourgeois intellectuals

---

### petty-bourgeois intellectuals

I: 72, 221. III: 68, 73, 77, 78, 80, 90, 216. SMW: 117.

### petty-bourgeois intelligentsia

III: 78.

### petty-bourgeois origin

I: 105.

### petty-bourgeois radicals

II: 66.

### petty-bourgeois revolutionaries

III: 56.

### petty - bourgeois revolutionary fanaticism and impetuosity

I: 215.

### petty-bourgeois revolutionary societies

I: 56.

### petty-bourgeois writers

III: 87, 88, 91.

### petty bourgeoisie

I: 15, 16, 19, 69, 72, 89, 98, 108, 154, 161, 168, 192, 275, 278. II: 56, 68, 69, 220, 233, 290, 315, 323, 328, 329, 347, 350, 357, 370, 374, 376, 377, 403, 418, 427, 435, 445, 467. III: 32, 56, 77, 94, 328. IV: 24, 90, 207, 422. SMW: 15, 18, 35, 44, 45, 54, 88, 282, 310.

### petty official

III: 12.

### Philippines

II: 118, 306. III: 308. SMW: 192.

### Philo on Heraclitus

I: 346.

### Pi Chan-yun

I: 80. SMW: 26.

### Pi Sheng

II: 331.

### piebsan

III: 59, 60.

### Pierson, William

IV: 450.

### Pih sien

IV: 279. SMW: 367.

### Pikechi

IV: 47.

### *Pilgrimage to the West (see also Hsi Yu Chi and Monkey)*

I: 347. II: 192. III: 102. IV: 375. SMW: 265.

### Pinchow

III: 123.

### Pinghsiang

I: 77, 99-101, 103, 253. II: 233, 235. III: 221. SMW: 45, 47, 49, 150, 281.

### Pinghsing

SMW: 23.

### Pinghsingkuan

II: 52, 92, 116, 159, 177, 181. SMW: 190, 233, 251, 255.

### Pinghsingkuan-Yangfangkou

SMW: 164.

### Pingkiang

I: 25, 41, 72, 77, 80, 81, 103, 253. II: 235, 257-259, 273. SMW: 18, 23, 26, 27, 49, 150.

### Pingkiang Liaison Office

II: 257.

### Pingkiang massacre

II: 389, 393, 398.

### Pinglin

II: 308, 332.

## Political Bureau of the Central Committee

---

- Pinglu  
II: 52.
- Pingshan  
IV: 132, 174, 193, 195, 220, 230, 270, 362, 363.
- “Pit one against ten, pit ten against a hundred”  
I: 236.
- Plenary Session of the Kuomintang’s Central Executive Committee  
III: 333.
- Ploughing teams  
I: 142, 145.
- pluralism  
III: 86.
- Po-ai  
IV: 47.
- Po Ku (*see also* Ch’in Panghsien)  
I: 250. III: 190, 222. SMW: 146.
- Po Yi  
IV: 440.
- Pohai  
IV: 221.
- Pohai Gulf  
IV: 39, 221.
- Poland  
I: 177, 251. II: 264, 265, 276, 279, 280, 283, 297. III: 104. IV: 176. SMW: 148, 294.
- “Policies, Measures and Perspectives of Combating Japanese Invasion, The”  
II: 29.
- policy of autocratic rule  
II: 39.
- policy of compromise and concessions  
II: 15.
- policy of gradual advance  
I: 74.
- policy of non-resistance  
II: 23.
- policy of resolute armed resistance  
II: 15, 16, 19, 20.
- policy of retreat and liquidation  
I: 252.
- Polish  
II: 279, 281, 297.
- political affairs  
I: 111.
- Political Affairs  
IV: 93.
- political and economic democracy  
SMW: 351.
- political authority of the landlords  
I: 44.
- Political Bureau  
I: 174, 175, 250. II: 195, 211, 293. III: 16, 164, 166, 175, 176, 185. IV: 269, 381. SMW: 110, 146.
- Political Bureau of the Central Committee  
I: 155. II: 23, 61, 65, 435. III: 163, 180, 183, 192. IV: 266. SMW: 75, 366.

## Political Bureau of the Central Committee

---

- Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party  
I: 277, 280. II: 70. IV: 98.
- Political Bureau of the Central Committee of the Party  
II: 211.
- Political Bureau's decisions  
I: 153.
- political commissars  
I: 103. II: 451, 457.
- Political Consultative Conference  
IV: 62, 78, 89, 90, 92, 95, 110, 111, 117, 127, 148, 152, 160, 303, 306, 315-317, 327, 352, 371-373, 390, 406. SMW: 323, 334, 339, 346, 385, 388, 398.
- "Political Council for Hopei and Chahar"  
I: 276.
- political, economic and military democracy  
SMW: 357.
- political liberalism  
II: 32.
- political mobilization  
II: 154, 155, 186, 187. SMW: 106.
- political party  
I: 339. II: 26. III: 14.
- political power  
I: 177, 204, 208, 241, 258, 344.
- political prestige  
I: 35.
- political prisoner  
II: 26, 36, 49.
- "Political Problems and the Tasks of the Border Area Party Organisation"  
I: 63, 96. SMW: 9, 42.
- Political Science Group  
II: 190, 234, 459, 461. SMW: 264, 272, 283.
- political struggle  
I: 46.
- poor peasant leaders  
I: 33, 34.
- poor peasant league  
I: 134. IV: 228, 230.
- poor peasants  
I: 16-18, 30, 32-34, 39, 40, 45, 46, 87-89, 92, 97, 139. IV: 89, 127, 164, 165, 175, 182, 183, 185, 188, 193, 194, 197, 235, 238, 239, 253, 254, 257, 270, 285, 380, 426. SMW: 33-35, 38, 43.
- Popular Front  
I: 29.
- Popular Front Government  
I: 29. II: 268.
- popular patriotic movement  
I: 172.
- popular works  
III: 82.
- popularization  
III: 80-85.
- Portugal  
I: 172.
- Poshan  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- positional war  
I: 186. SMW: 82.

- positional warfare  
 I: 239, 240, 242, 244. II: 119, 120, 137, 140, 151, 159, 171, 173-175. SMW: 95, 135, 138, 140, 193, 211, 214, 225, 233, 244, 247-249, 262.
- positive slogans  
 I: 122.
- post-war peace  
 I: 339.
- Potsdam  
 IV: 30.
- Potsdam Declaration  
 IV: 27-34, 36, 39.
- poverty-stricken peasants  
 I: 38.
- practical work  
 III: 13.
- “Preface to A Contribution to the Critique of Political Economy”  
 II: 382.
- Preparatory Committee  
 III: 320.
- Preparatory Committee of our New Political Consultative Conference  
 IV: 405.
- present-day Trotskyism  
 I: 177.
- “Present Situation and Our Task, The”  
 I: 249. II: 214. III: 175. IV: 24, 126, 142, 153, 157, 182, 188, 195, 217, 225, 239, 307. SMW: 145, 328, 340, 359.
- President of the National Government  
 II: 224. IV: 92.
- President of the Republic of China  
 III: 334.
- President of Turkey  
 II: 383.
- presidents of the Republic  
 I: 52. II: 415.
- “Press Censorship Regulations”  
 II: 17, 21.
- primitive secret organisations  
 I: 21.
- primitive secret societies  
 I: 59.
- primitive society  
 I: 312.
- Princess of the Iron Fan  
 III: 101, 102. IV: 372, 375.
- Principle of Democracy  
 I: 270. II: 41, 51, 200, 246, 362, 400, 429. III: 32, 148. IV: 420.
- Principle of Nationalism  
 I: 270. II: 41, 51, 246, 400, 429. III: 32.
- Principle of People’s Livelihood  
 I: 270. II: 41, 51, 246, 400, 429. IV: 355.
- private peasant ownership  
 I: 339.
- private property  
 I: 180.
- pro-Japanese clique  
 II: 451, 452, 454-456.
- pro-Japanese elements

## *Problems of Leninism*

---

- II: 15, 17, 26, 27, 63, 199, 443, 467. IV: 31.
- Problems of Leninism*  
I: 309. II: 211, 338. III: 15, 25, 51.
- “Problems of Strategy in China’s Revolutionary War”  
I: 250, 347. III: 224, 225.
- Problems of Strategy in China’s Revolutionary War*  
SMW: 146, 265, 283.
- “Problems of Strategy in Guerilla War Against Japan”  
II: 172, 192, 219, 296. SMW: 247, 265, 267.
- “Problems of Tactics in the Present Anti-Japanese United Front”  
IV: 51.
- “Problems of War and Strategy”  
II: 196, 296, 461. SMW: 340.
- producers’ co-operatives  
I: 143, 144.
- production campaign  
III: 132.
- Production Problem, The  
IV: 124.
- professional people  
I: 72.
- Programme for Peace and National Reconstitution, The  
IV: 93.
- “Programme for Readjusting Sino-Japanese Relations”  
II: 387.
- Programme of Armed Resistance and National Reconstruction  
II: 76, 155, 215, 396, 405. SMW: 229.
- Programme of National Reconstruction*  
II: 274.
- Progress Publishers  
II: 232.
- Progressive Party  
II: 224, 234. SMW: 272, 282, 283.
- “Prohibition of Reckless Burning and Killing, The”  
I: 104. SMW: 50.
- proletarian dictatorship  
I: 71. II: 358.
- proletarian leadership  
I: 106, 122, 129, 325. II: 213, 291, 379. SMW: 52, 68.
- proletarian movement  
I: 315.
- proletarian position  
III: 77.
- proletarian revolution  
I: 314, 329, 330. II: 346, 373. III: 40.
- proletarian-socialist revolution  
I: 169. II: 326, 327, 329, 343, 344, 346, 347.
- proletarians  
I: 20, 98. III: 18, 86, 87, 94, 215, 218. IV: 283, 459. SMW: 43.
- proletariat  
I: 16, 18, 64, 71, 108, 118, 120, 150, 192, 271-275, 290, 292, 296, 297, 301, 308, 315, 321-323, 325, 329, 331, 334, 338. II: 65, 69,

## Provincial Party Committee

- 70, 126, 196, 219, 220, 222, 224, 226, 242, 287, 289, 290, 292, 297, 303, 309, 310, 313, 315, 317, 319, 321, 324, 325, 327-330, 337, 344, 346, 348, 350, 353, 355, 356, 362, 370, 374-378, 380, 384, 385, 408, 422, 427, 467. III: 32, 43, 56, 58, 70, 71, 76-78, 80, 87, 90, 92-96, 213, 214, 216, 314, 323, 338. IV: 12, 18, 59, 98, 139, 197, 207, 235, 238, 245, 302, 363, 367, 369, 372, 420. SMW: 10, 17, 43, 55, 64, 88, 200, 267, 268, 270, 289, 291.
- propaganda  
I: 88, 106. III: 59, 60, 64, 67.
- Propaganda Department  
III: 222.
- Propaganda Department of the Central Committee  
IV: 199.
- Propaganda Department of the Central Committee of the Party  
III: 222.
- Propaganda Department of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang  
IV: 351.
- Propaganda Department of the Kuomintang Central Executive Committee  
IV: 27, 28, 342, 347.
- propaganda force  
I: 160.
- propaganda teams  
I: 106.
- "Prospects of the Communist Party of Germany and the Question of Bolshevisation, The"  
III: 122.
- "Prospects of the Revolution in China, The"  
II: 233, 296, 334. III: 223.
- Protect-The-Emperor Party  
IV: 424.
- Protection of the Interest of the Middle and Small Merchants  
I: 104. SMW: 50.
- Protestantism  
III: 313.
- protracted defensive warfare  
SMW: 234, 244.
- protracted revolution  
II: 441.
- protracted revolutionary war  
I: 163.
- protracted war  
I: 186, 199, 214, 244, 245. II: 71, 82, 83, 90, 101, 113, 114, 116, 117, 121, 124, 127, 133, 134, 136, 137, 140-142, 151, 154, 158-161, 170, 175, 181-183, 185, 189, 190. IV: 104. SMW: 82, 95, 154, 155, 162, 173, 188, 190, 191, 195, 198, 201, 208, 210, 211, 214-216, 225, 226, 228, 231, 233, 235, 245, 249, 255, 256, 261, 264, 267, 309, 314.
- protracted warfare  
II: 187.
- Provincial Committee  
I: 76, 82, 83, 86, 100. SMW: 22, 32, 46.
- provincial headquarters  
I: 104.
- provincial military governor  
I: 40.
- Provincial Party Committee  
I: 100, 174. SMW: 46.

provincial peasant association

---

- provincial peasant association  
I: 35, 49.
- Provisional 59th Division  
IV: 24.
- Provisional Government of the Republic of China  
I: 56. II: 191. IV: 424.
- “Provisional Measures for the Maintenance of Public Order”  
IV: 135.
- provisional national assembly  
II: 59, 64.
- Provisional President  
II: 191. IV: 424.
- “Provisions Regarding the Organisations and Groups Participating in the New Political Consultative Conference and the Size of Their Delegations”  
IV: 409.
- P’u Sung-ling  
I: 347.
- public land  
I: 139.
- public ownership of socialist agriculture  
I: 339.
- “public revenue from supers-tition”  
I: 45, 54.
- pure military adventurism  
I: 78.
- purely military viewpoint  
I: 105, 107.
- “pursuit and suppression”  
I: 160.
- putschism  
I: 107, 111, 112, 114, 115, 118, 120. III: 165, 208. SMW: 53, 57, 58, 60, 61.
- putschist  
I: 126. III: 182. SMW: 61, 72.
- putschist activities  
I: 115.
- putschist behaviour  
I: 115.
- Puyang  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Quebec  
III: 138.
- Quebec conference  
III: 138.
- “Quell-the-British Corps”  
I: 178. II: 190. III: 319.
- “Question of Independence and Initiative Within the United Front, The”  
II: 196.
- “Questions of the Chinese Revolution”  
III: 223.
- quick-decision offensive warfare  
SMW: 234, 235, 241, 244, 245, 250.
- railway strike  
I: 18.
- railway workers  
I: 21.
- Rain God  
I: 51.



Rational Life Society

I: 19, 21.

“rationalism”

I: 304.

reactionaries

I: 33, 38, 88, 95, 256, 257, 332, 340. II: 244, 259, 260, 266, 327, 409, 415, 417, 419, 427, 428, 446, 455, 456. III: 69, 70. IV: 19, 20, 49, 90, 98, 99, 117, 124, 159, 202, 208, 214, 222, 233, 247, 406, 408, 416, 418, 423, 444. SMW: 171, 283, 291, 322, 388.

“Reactionaries Must Be Punished, The”

II: 393.

reactionary army

I: 88, 103, 196.

reactionary capitalist

SMW: 94.

reactionary Chinese government

I: 180.

reactionary clique

SMW: 334.

reactionary forces

I: 245. II: 326. IV: 125, 151.

reactionary government

II: 220, 312. III: 14.

reactionary idealism

I: 312.

reactionary Kuomintang

III: 178. SMW: 396.

reactionary Kuomintang dictatorship

I: 267.

reactionary Kuomintang general

I: 195.

Reactionary Kuomintang government

III: 179. IV: 453. SMW: 339, 406.

reactionary landlords

I: 41.

reactionary military academies

I: 180.

reactionary propaganda

I: 88.

reactionary regime

I: 85. II: 72.

reactionary rulers

I: 121, 208.

reactionary ruling classes

I: 118, 119, 340, 344. II: 224.

reactionary ruling cliques

I: 121.

reactionary ruling groups

I: 322, 332.

reactionary sentiments

I: 33.

reactionary troops

I: 88. SMW: 398.

Reality

SMW: 218.

Rear Headquarters

II: 75, 76, 77.

Rear Headquarters of the Eighth Route Army

II: 75.

reconnaissance

SMW: 83, 84.

“Recover our lost territory”

I: 158.

## Recruit Large Numbers

---

“Recruit Large Numbers of Intellectuals”

III: 51.

rectification movement of 1943

III: 117. IV: 175.

rectification movement of 1942-1943

III: 117.

“Rectify the Party’s Style in Work”

III: 17, 68, 221.

Red areas

I: 65, 66, 74, 79, 87, 89, 104, 113, 118, 128, 130, 131, 136, 141-145, 150, 152, 185, 186, 216, 253, 260, 280. II: 214, 221, 226. SMW: 11, 12, 20, 25, 33, 35, 50, 59, 64, 74, 81, 82, 112, 269, 274.

Red Army

I: 66-70, 73, 75-77, 79-86, 88-94, 96-98, 100-108, 110-114, 117, 118, 120, 123-130, 132, 135, 141, 145, 148, 150, 152, 154-157, 159-161, 166, 167, 173-176, 181, 186, 193-195, 197-206, 208-210, 213-217, 219, 220, 222, 223, 226, 228, 229, 231, 235-248, 251, 254, 256, 259, 265, 269, 270, 272, 276, 277, 279, 281, 293, 294. II: 16, 35, 36, 44, 52, 54, 66, 73, 80, 96, 118, 197, 206, 211, 214, 225, 226, 244, 280; 296, 376. III: 51, 104, 106, 107, 109, 137, 147, 148, 161, 164, 174, 179, 181, 183-187, 189, 191-193, 196-202, 204-207, 221-223, 251, 261, 263. IV: 11, 21, 25, 57, 156. SMW: 12-16, 19, 21-23, 25-32, 34-39, 42, 44, 46-54, 56-60, 63, 64, 66, 69-74, 77, 82, 87, 89-91, 93-106, 109-113, 115, 116, 118, 119, 122, 124, 125, 127, 131-143, 147, 148, 150, 152, 168, 192, 273, 274, 294, 296, 297, 342.

Red Army Academies

II: 211.

Red Army College

I: 179. SMW: 75.

Red Army commander

I: 191.

Red Army hospitals

I: 70.

Red Army of Comrade Mao Tse-tung’s correct strategic principles

III: 190.

Red Army of the Central Base Area

IV: 24.

Red Army of the Soviet Union

I: 207. IV: 20.

Red Army officers

I: 81.

Red Army Party

SMW: 58, 60.

Red Army Party organization

I: 112, 114.

Red Army rules and regulations

I: 108.

Red Army’s base area

I: 226.

Red Army’s Long March

I: 155.

Red Army’s northward march

I: 175.

Red Army’s operational tactics

I: 123.

Red Army’s operations

I: 125, 216, 240.

Red Army’s Twenty-ninth Regiment

I: 68, 77. SMW: 23.

- Red Eyebrows  
II: 308, 332.
- Red Flag  
I: 102, 120, 196. SMW: 48, 66, 92.
- Red Guards  
I: 66, 67, 69, 72, 74, 75, 79, 84, 85, 90, 91, 100, 101, 114, 126. SMW: 12, 13, 15, 18, 20, 21, 25, 30, 31, 36, 38, 46, 47, 60, 64, 69, 72.
- Red guerrilla  
I: 200.
- Red imperialism  
IV: 457.
- Red political power  
I: 63-67, 73, 97, 102, 117, 122, 278, 281. II: 73. III: 201. IV: 23. SMW: 10-13, 17, 19, 43, 48, 63, 69.
- Red regimes  
I: 67, 89. SMW: 33, 35.
- Red Star Over China*  
SMW: 264.
- “Red Verdun”  
III: 103. SMW: 293.
- redistribution of land  
I: 91, 104.
- Reform Movement of 1898  
II: 123, 191, 237, 239, 243, 314, 343. SMW: 197, 264.
- reformism  
I: 122.
- reformist doctrine  
I: 56.
- regimental committee  
I: 83.
- regimental rear offices  
I: 86.
- regular army  
I: 186.
- regular Red Army troops  
I: 118.
- regular warfare  
I: 241. II: 16, 62, 79, 81-85, 87, 99-92, 109, 110, 160, 172, 227-229, 230-232, 296. IV: 273. SMW: 136, 151, 153-156, 159, 162-164, 181, 182, 234, 246, 275-280.
- Regulation of capital  
IV: 375.
- “Regulations for the Organisation of *Pao* and *Chia* and for Population Census in the Counties”  
III: 319. IV: 400. SMW: 408.
- Relief and Rehabilitation  
IV: 93.
- religious dogma  
III: 43, 54.
- Religious rites for the dead  
I: 51.
- “Remarks on N. I. Bukharin’s *Economics of the Transitional Period*”  
I: 347.
- Remer, C. F.  
IV: 450.
- rent reduction  
I: 39.
- “Rent Reduction and Production Are Two Important Matters for

## rents and deposits

---

- the Defence of the Liberated Areas”  
IV: 79.
- rents and deposits  
I: 39.
- Reorganized 8th Division  
IV: 280. SMW: 368.
- Reorganized 1st Division  
IV: 212.
- Reorganized 90th Division  
IV: 212.
- Reorganized 36th Division  
IV: 212.
- “Reorganization Clique”  
I: 71.
- “Reply to Chu Hsiu-hsia’s Letter, A”  
III: 68.
- “Report on an Investigation of the Peasant Movement in Hunan”  
I: 178. III: 223. IV: 24.
- “Report on the Amendments to the party Constitution”  
IV: 268.
- “Report to the Eighteenth Congress of the C.P.S.U. (B) on the Work of the Central Committee”  
III: 51.
- “Report on War and Peace”  
I: 253. SMW: 150.
- Report to Jen Shao-ching’s Letter  
III: 228.
- “Report to the Second Plenary Session of the Seventh Central Committee of the Communist Party of China”  
IV: 338.
- Republic  
I: 40, 65, 172, 293. II: 234. III: 145, 319. IV: 153. SMW: 11, 282.
- Republic of China  
II: 352, 382. IV: 309, 310, 331, 390, 391. SMW: 398, 399.
- Republican army  
II: 44.
- Republican Party  
III: 323. IV: 26.
- Republicans  
IV: 444.
- re-registration  
I: 95.
- Research Institute of Revolutionary Practice  
IV: 331.
- “Resist Japan and at the same time suppress the bandits”  
I: 158.
- Resistance  
I: 288.
- Resistance and Culture*  
III: 125.
- resistance to Japan  
III: 70, 87, 88, 139, 189.
- Resistance to Japan  
II: 17, 40.
- “Resolution of the Central Area Bureau of the Central Committee on Leadership of and Participation in a Campaign Week Against the Imperialist Attack on the Soviet Union and Against

Partition of China and for Extending the National Revolutionary War" (May 11, 1932)

III: 190.

"Resolution of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China on the Convening of Congresses and Conferences of the Party at Various Levels, The"

IV: 276.

"Resolution of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China on the Promulgation of the Outline Land Law of China"

IV: 158. SMW: 344.

"Resolution on Certain Questions in the History of Our Party"

I: 251. II: 449. III: 16, 164. SMW: 146.

"Resolution on the Forcible Occupation of Manchuria by Japanese Imperialism" (September 22, 1931)

III: 190.

"Resolution on the January 28th Incident" (February 26, 1932)

III: 190.

"Resolution on the New Situation in the Movement to Resist Japan and Save the Nation, and on the Democratic Republic"

I: 280.

"Resolution on the Present Situation and the Tasks of the Party"

I: 276, 280. II: 70, 120, 189.

"Resolution on the Struggle for the Victory of the Revolution First in One or More Provinces" (January 9, 1932)

III: 190.

"Resolution on the Urgent Tasks Arising from the Breaking Down of the Enemy's Third Campaign of 'Encirclement and Annihilation' by the Workers' and Peasants' Red Army and From the Approaching Climax of the Revolutionary Crisis"

III: 189.

Retaliation

I: 112. SMW: 58.

"Revolution in China and the Tasks of the Comintern, The"

II: 334. III: 223.

revolution in 1927, the

I: 58, 115, 119.

revolution of 1926-27

I: 64. SMW: 10.

Revolution of 1905

I: 71.

Revolution of 1911

I: 27, 56, 171, 178, 325, 326, 334. II: 123, 126, 191, 223, 237, 238, 243, 314, 315, 322, 325, 343, 348, 370, 373, 374. III: 232, 319. IV: 153, 413, 424, 453, 455. SMW: 197, 200, 271, 282.

Revolution of 1924-7

I: 154, 155, 169, 196, 270, 326, 327, 335. II: 37, 45, 54, 325, 333. SMW: 92, 145.

revolutionaries

I: 208, 256, 257, 274, 335. II: 26, 31, 332. III: 96, 101, 103.

## revolutionary armed forces

---

- IV: 208, 238, 416.
- revolutionary armed forces  
I: 166.
- revolutionary army  
I: 49, 53, 103, 104, 165, 327, 339.  
II: 191, 221, 233.
- revolutionary base areas  
I: 71, 72, 104, 198, 204, 207, 248, 253, 326, 327, 335, 345. II: 36, 37, 80, 316, 317. III: 95, 96, 97, 223.
- revolutionary cadre  
I: 147, 151.
- revolutionary cause  
I: 346. II: 37.
- revolutionary civil war  
I: 240, 332. II: 206.
- revolutionary class struggle  
I: 304, 305.
- revolutionary class war  
I: 180, 183. SMW: 79.
- revolutionary classes  
I: 274, 275.
- Revolutionary Committee of the Kuomintang  
IV: 226.
- revolutionary cultural workers  
III: 68.
- revolutionary culture  
III: 83.
- revolutionary days of 1927  
I: 102.
- revolutionary decrees  
II: 26.
- revolutionary forces  
I: 162-165, 245, 251, 257, 277. II: 322, 449. IV: 117, 125.
- revolutionary forces of the Communist-Kuomintang alliance  
I: 334.
- revolutionary front  
I: 332.
- revolutionary government  
I: 104. II: 242.
- revolutionary high tide  
I: 117, 118, 120, 124.
- revolutionary impetuosity  
I: 118, 221.
- revolutionary intellectuals  
I: 278. II: 238, 246, 301, 322, 373, 404.
- revolutionary laws  
II: 26.
- revolutionary leaders  
I: 306.
- revolutionary masses  
I: 118.
- revolutionary military commission  
I: 242.
- Revolutionary Military Commission of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China  
II: 451, 452, 456. IV: 104, 192, 262, 266, 267, 290, 338, 339. SMW: 313, 351, 361, 366, 375, 391, 393.
- Revolutionary Military Commission of the Party's Central Committee  
IV: 280. SMW: 367.
- Revolutionary Military Committee of the Chinese Red Army  
I: 279, 280.

- revolutionary movement  
   I: 64, 221. II: 206, 247, 314, 382.
- Revolutionary Movement in Colonial and Semi - Colonial Countries  
   II: 334.
- revolutionary national struggle  
   I: 304, 305.
- revolutionary national united front  
   I: 161, 162, 165.
- revolutionary national war  
   I: 180.
- revolutionary Northern Expeditionary Army  
   I: 173.
- revolutionary organizations  
   I: 104, 31.
- revolutionary party  
   I: 271. III: 35, 100.
- revolutionary peasants  
   I: 88, 96.
- revolutionary people  
   I: 256, 308.
- revolutionary policy  
   II: 27, 47, 48.
- revolutionary political party  
   I: 337.
- revolutionary political power  
   I: 106.
- revolutionary programme  
   II: 43, 44.
- revolutionary propaganda  
   I: 17, 18.
- revolutionary situation  
   I: 161.
- revolutionary soldiers  
   I: 72.
- revolutionary struggle  
   I: 335.
- revolutionary theory  
   I: 336.
- revolutionary tide  
   I: 120, 122.
- revolutionary united front  
   I: 166. II: 301.
- revolutionary uprisings  
   I: 142.
- revolutionary upsurge  
   I: 88.
- revolutionary war  
   I: 71, 104, 129, 130, 132-136, 145, 147-151, 160, 162, 176, 179-183, 190-194, 200, 204, 238, 245, 339, 344. II: 58, 81, 82, 131, 146, 149, 152, 191, 206, 221, 222, 225, 292, 293, 316. IV: 88, 159, 177. SMW: 78, 79, 86, 88-90, 96, 100, 141, 205, 223, 227, 267, 345.
- revolutionary war in Russia  
   I: 181.
- Revolutionary War of 1911  
   I: 171, 332.
- Revolutionary War of 1924-7  
   I: 192, 332, 334. IV: 23. SMW: 338.
- rich landlords  
   I: 36.
- rich peasants  
   I: 26, 30-32, 39, 57, 79, 87, 88, 90, 92, 98, 137-139, 156, 161, 164, 211. II: 441. III: 195. IV: 90, 124, 164-166, 168, 175, 182-184, 186, 188, 194, 201-203, 209, 219, 222, 228, 229, 236, 237, 239, 251, 254, 270, 285, 378, 380. SMW:

## rich tenant-peasants

---

- 25, 33, 36, 44.
- rich tenant-peasants  
I: 32.
- riffraff  
I: 29, 30, 33, 34.
- Right  
I: 98, 308. II: 61, 417, 418, 434, 444. III: 55, 87, 168, 171, 175, 178, 180, 181, 184, 186, 188, 190, 191, 193, 195, 209, 216-218, 220, 221. IV: 176, 182, 219, 220, 227, 231, 244, 363, 373, 422. SMW: 44, 102, 145, 146, 290.
- Right capitulationism  
I: 128. SMW: 74.
- Right Chen Tu-hsiuism  
III: 182.
- "Right deviation"  
III: 187.
- "Right deviationist"  
I: 129.
- Right of the nationalities to self-determination  
I: 177.
- Right opportunism  
I: 13, 194, 206, 250, 307. II: 65, 205, 220, 226, 290, 296, 437-439. IV: 24, 243. SMW: 89, 146, 268, 274.
- Right opportunism of Chang Kuo-tao  
I: 251.
- Right opportunism of Chen Tu-hsiu  
I: 193. II: 442.
- Right opportunist  
I: 23. II: 61, 208. IV: 181, 367, 368. SMW: 267.
- Right opportunist theory  
III: 186.
- right-wing Kuomintang leader  
I: 59.
- Right-wing of the Kuomintang  
I: 14, 19.
- right-wing of the national bourgeoisie  
I: 155.
- right-wingers  
I: 29. II: 445.
- righteous wars  
I: 170.
- Rightist  
I: 206, 249, 250. II: 207, 431, 444. III: 175, 178, 186, 188, 216. IV: 24, 234, 443, 445. SMW: 102, 145, 146, 290.
- Rights of the People  
IV: 93.
- robber generals  
I: 15.
- Roosevelt, Franklin D.  
III: 137, 138, 230, 335.
- Roving guerrilla actions  
I: 114, 117, 118.
- roving rebel bands  
I: 114, 115.
- roving rebels  
I: 114, 200.
- roving warfare  
I: 115.
- rule of imperialism  
I: 64.
- "rules and regulations"  
I: 55.



- ruling class  
I: 73, 74, 76, 102, 117, 118, 334.  
III: 54.
- ruling reactionaries  
I: 125.
- Rumania  
II: 280. III: 106. IV: 63.  
SMW: 296.
- running dog for U.S. imperialism  
SMW: 345.
- running dogs of imperialism  
I: 155, 158, 160, 164, 166, 168,  
269, 277, 332. IV: 123, 284, 303,  
415, 417, 427, 437, 438, 456.  
SMW: 383.
- rural economy  
I: 45. II: 27.
- rural lumpen-proletariat  
I: 57.
- rural masses  
I: 16. II: 220.
- rural monarchs  
I: 40.
- rural money lending  
I: 40.
- rural population  
I: 32, 87.
- rural primary schools  
I: 54.
- rural proletarians  
II: 324.
- rural proletariat  
I: 18, 57.
- rural revolution  
I: 28.
- rural semi-proletariat  
I: 57.
- rural uprisings  
I: 118, 127.
- rural women's associations  
I: 46.
- Russia  
I: 14, 170, 204, 261, 322, 329,  
341. II: 58, 126, 181, 217, 239,  
328, 342, 346, 364-369, 373, 383.  
III: 17, 64, 260, 284. IV: 100,  
390, 413, 423, 456, 457. SMW:  
77, 100, 147, 200, 219, 255, 398.
- Russian  
I: 314. III: 284, 285. IV: 283,  
412-414, 428, 430, 452. SMW:  
17, 147.
- Russian Bolsheviks  
I: 221. IV: 284. SMW: 117.
- Russian bourgeoisie  
IV: 452.
- Russian communism  
II: 346.
- Russian Communist Party  
II: 225. SMW: 273.
- Russian imperialism  
I: 330.
- Russian October Revolution  
II: 327, 343, 348.
- Russian October Socialist Rev-  
olution, 1917  
I: 71. SMW: 17.
- Russian proletariat  
I: 330. II: 373.
- Russian reactionaries  
I: 332.
- Russian Revolution  
II: 126, 345, 373. IV: 456.  
SMW: 200.
- Russian Whiteguard  
IV: 458.

## Russian workers

---

- Russian workers  
II: 126. SMW: 200.
- Russian working class  
I: 71.
- Russian working-class movement  
I: 177.
- Russo-Japanese War  
II: 333.
- Sadul  
IV: 345.
- St. John's University  
IV: 448, 450.
- St. Petersburg League of Struggle  
for the Emancipation of the  
Working Class  
III: 64.
- salt and cloth trade  
I: 132.
- San Kuo Yen Yi (See also Tales  
of the Three Kingdoms)*  
I: 298, 309.
- Sanho Village  
IV: 439.
- Sanpien  
III: 160. IV: 213, 215. SMW:  
355, 357.
- Sao Tang Pao*  
II: 274. IV: 45.
- Sato  
I: 286, 289, 293.
- "Scholar's Apologia, The"  
III: 68.
- school of political science  
I: 47.
- school staff association  
I: 43.
- schools of law  
I: 47.
- Science Group  
II: 224.
- science of campaigns  
I: 249. SMW: 145.
- science of strategy  
I: 249. SMW: 145.
- science of tactics  
I: 249. SMW: 145.
- Scobie  
III: 275, 318.
- seamen's strikes  
I: 18, 20.
- Seamen's Union  
I: 20.
- Second Army  
SMW: 272.
- Second Army Group  
I: 174, 175.
- 2nd Cavalry Division  
IV: 24.
- second Chihli-Fengtien War  
I: 70.
- second counter-campaign  
I: 238.
- second counter campaign against  
"encirclement and suppression"  
in Kiangsi  
I: 218.
- Second district of Hsinghsiang  
I: 50.
- Second Eastern Campaign  
II: 233.
- second "encirclement and sup-  
pression" campaign

## Secretariat of the Party's Central Committee

---

- I: 237, 248. SMW: 123, 133.
- Second Field Army**  
IV: 266, 338, 339, 388, 389.  
SMW: 366, 391, 393, 395-397.
- second front**  
III: 107, 138.
- Second Front Army**  
I: 174, 175. SMW: 148.
- Second Front Army of the Red Army**  
I: 175, 252.
- Second International**  
II: 67, 214, 217, 265.
- Second National Congress of Workers' and Peasants' Representatives**  
I: 141, 147.
- second national united front**  
I: 326.
- Second Party Congress of the Hunan-Kiangsi Border Area**  
I: 63, 96.
- "Second Party Fractions in Trade Unions"**  
III: 221.
- Second Plenary Session**  
IV: 362.
- Second Plenary Session of its Central Executive Committee**  
I: 259, 260.
- Second Plenary Session of the Seventh Central Committee of the Communist Party of China**  
IV: 361, 378. SMW: 392.
- Second Plenary Session of the Seventh Central Committee of**
- the Party**  
IV: 363.
- "Second Provincial Committee"**  
III: 221.
- Second Regiment of the Red Army**  
I: 126. SMW: 72.
- "Second Regional Committees"**  
III: 221.
- Second Revolutionary Civil War**  
I: 154, 179, 180. II: 296. III: 176. IV: 98, 156. SMW: 75, 76, 342.
- Second Session of the Kuomintang-controlled People's Political Council**  
III: 138.
- Second Session of the Third People's Political Council**  
III: 137, 139. IV: 23.
- Second Session of the Third PPC**  
III: 139.
- Second Special Committee**  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Second World War**  
III: 257. IV: 284, 414, 416, 447.  
SMW: 345.
- secret societies**  
I: 19.
- Secretariat**  
I: 175.
- Secretariat and the Revolutionary Military Commission of the Central Committee**  
I: 155.
- Secretariat of the Party's Central Committee**

## Secretary-General

---

- I: 174.
- Secretary-General of All China Federation of Trade Unions  
III: 221.
- Secretary of State Acheson's Letter of Transmittal  
IV: 425.
- sectarian tendencies  
III: 46, 47, 48.
- sectarianism  
III: 34, 36, 43-45, 47-50, 53-56, 63, 79, 87, 89, 209, 217, 219, 236, 315. IV: 175.
- sedan-chairs  
I: 49.
- seeding-machine  
I: 160.
- Selected Speeches and Articles*  
II: 192. III: 122.
- Selected Works of Marx and Engels*  
II: 382, 383.
- Self departmentalism  
I: 107.
- semi-colonial  
I: 65, 334. II: 220, 243, 247. III: 38, 177, 178.
- semi-colonial China  
I: 13, 65, 118, 123, 192, 259. II: 121, 287, 312, 324. SMW: 64, 69, 88, 195, 268.
- semi-colonial country  
I: 117, 153, 196, 197, 199, 291, 331, 332. II: 123, 134, 148, 158, 287, 301, 306, 326, 344, 348-351, 407, 441. IV: 12, 18, 99. SMW: 63, 75, 93, 95, 197, 208, 222, 232.
- semi-colonial society  
II: 238, 309, 312, 315, 319, 327, 329, 341, 342.
- semi-colonial state  
SMW: 197.
- semi-colonialism  
II: 467. SMW: 289.
- semi-colonies  
IV: 425. SMW: 345.
- semi-colony  
I: 334, 338. II: 265, 282, 310, 314, 325, 337, 343-346, 354-356, 364, 365. IV: 159, 283, 302. SMW: 199.
- semi-feudal  
II: 220, 243. IV: 188.
- semi-feudal China  
II: 121, 312. SMW: 195, 268.
- semi-feudal country  
II: 123, 134, 158, 287, 407. IV: 12, 18. SMW: 75, 197, 208, 232.
- semi-feudal society  
I: 334. II: 125, 238, 309, 312, 315, 319, 327, 329, 341, 342, 353, 370. SMW: 199.
- semi-feudal state  
SMW: 197.
- semi-feudalism  
II: 467. SMW: 289.
- semi-owner peasants  
I: 16, 17, 20, 32.
- semi-proletarians  
I: 17.
- semi-proletariat  
I: 16, 19.
- Semich  
II: 345, 346.
- Semyannikov Works in St. Petersburg

- III: 64.
- senior cadres  
I: 186.
- separatist feudal militarist regime  
I: 58.
- September 18th Incident, the  
I: 154, 156, 172-174, 177, 261, 264. II: 23, 24, 35, 321. III: 51, 179, 189, 191, 194, 196, 197, 221. IV: 55, 63, 209.
- September letter of the Central Committee  
I: 105. SMW: 51.
- “Serious Lesson and a Serious Responsibility, A”  
I: 253. SMW: 150.
- Session’s resolutions  
III: 139.
- settler peasants  
I: 94.
- Sevastopol  
III: 105. SMW: 295.
- 17th Congress of the C.P.S.U.  
II: 210.
- 17th Route Army  
III: 262.
- Seventh Central Committee  
IV: 51.
- Seventh Central Committee of the Communist Party of China  
IV: 362.
- 7th Column  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Seventh Congress  
IV: 55, 58.
- Seventh Congress of our Party  
IV: 59.
- Seventh National Congress  
III: 11, 172.
- Seventh National Congress of our Party  
IV: 177.
- Seventh National Congress of the Chinese Communist Party  
III: 320.
- Seventh National Congress of the Communist Party  
III: 323.
- Seventh National Congress of the Communist Party of China  
III: 251, 253, 255, 321, 323. IV: 12. SMW: 299.
- Seventh National Congress of the Party  
I: 250.
- Seventh National Congress of the Party in 1945  
III: 164.
- Seventh Party Congress  
IV: 14, 378.
- Seventh Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee  
SMW: 147.
- Seventh Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee in April 1945  
I: 251.
- Seventh World Congress of the Communist International  
II: 192. III: 65. SMW: 265.
- 78th Brigade of the Reorganized 1st Division  
IV: 212.

## Sha Ch'ien-li

---

### Sha Ch'ien-li

I: 258.

### Shachiatien

IV: 212. SMW: 354.

### shadow-boxing tactics

SMW: 141.

### Shameen

I: 18, 21.

### *Shan Hai Ching (see also Book of Mountains and Seas)*

I: 340, 347.

### Shangchiu

IV: 281. SMW: 369.

### Shangchuang

III: 249.

### Shanghai

I: 19-21, 25, 38, 57, 59, 156, 173, 256, 258, 265, 282, 293. II: 13, 24, 41, 48, 55, 61, 62, 67, 69, 74, 116, 118, 179, 190, 223, 234, 257, 384, 435, 468. III: 59, 71, 79, 95, 97, 165, 222, 230, 231, 260, 262, 319. IV: 17, 45, 48, 62, 101, 120, 125, 127, 130, 132, 138, 139, 303, 313, 326, 328, 329, 331, 332, 334, 336, 343, 354, 371, 372, 384, 388, 406, 434, 437, 439, 449, 450, 453. SMW: 189, 192, 253, 271, 282, 290, 385, 396.

### Shanghai-Hangchow Railway

II: 91. SMW: 163.

### Shanghai-Nanking Railway

IV: 47.

### Shanghang

I: 128, 151, 152. III: 224. IV: 25. SMW: 74.

### Shanghsi

I: 79, 80. SMW: 25.

### Shangjao

II: 394.

### Shangkuan Yun-hsiang

I: 230. II: 456. SMW: 126.

### Shangtung

IV: 63, 69. SMW: 61, 283.

### Shangyi

IV: 69.

### Shangyou

SMW: 24, 25.

### Shangyu

I: 78, 79.

### Shanhaikuan

I: 172, 282. II: 333. IV: 82, 262, 291, 293, 432. SMW: 362, 363, 377, 379.

### Shanhaikuan-Shenyang

IV: 216. SMW: 358.

### Shansi

I: 173, 279, 294. II: 48, 52, 54, 68, 92, 101, 112, 115, 138, 146, 147, 269, 383, 389, 393, 398, 406, 417. III: 28, 45, 232, 233, 269. IV: 17, 25, 35, 48, 54, 62, 63, 66, 75, 105, 107, 111, 131, 141, 142, 146, 212, 216, 222, 233. SMW: 164, 174, 184, 189, 212, 220, 221, 241, 315, 317, 328, 332, 354, 358.

### Shansi-Chahar-Hopei

III: 247-250. SMW: 351, 356.

### Shansi - Chahar - Hopei Anti-Japanese Base Area

I: 112. SMW: 184.

### Shansi-Chahar-Hopei border area

II: 338. SMW: 168.

### Shansi-Chahar-Hopei Border Region

II: 96, 112, 338, 419. IV: 38, 90, 91, 191, 192, 214.

- Shansi-Chahar-Hopei Field Army  
IV: 142, 216. SMW: 328, 358.
- Shansi-Chahar-Hopei Liberated Area  
IV: 30, 91, 132, 195, 216, 220, 222, 225, 226, 230. SMW: 358.
- Shansi-Hopei-Honan  
IV: 38.
- Shansi-Hopei-Shantung-Honan  
III: 99. IV: 63, 68, 131, 214, 216, 221, 225. SMW: 356, 358.
- Shansi-Hopei-Shantung-Honan Field Army  
IV: 142, 215, 216. SMW: 327, 328, 357, 358.
- Shansi-Hopei-Shantung-Honan Liberated Area  
IV: 90, 91, 107, 216, 226. SMW: 317, 358.
- Shansi-Hopei-Shantung-Honan People's Liberation Army  
IV: 107, 118, 146. SMW: 317, 324, 332.
- Shansi Liberated Area  
IV: 30, 63.
- Shansi-Suiyuan  
IV: 38, 90, 222.
- Shansi-Suiyuan Border Region  
IV: 48, 158, 208, 210. SMW: 343.
- Shansi-Suiyuan Daily*  
IV: 241, 244.
- Shansi-Suiyuan Field Army  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.
- Shansi-Suiyuan Liberated Area  
IV: 30, 90, 91, 132, 134, 220, 227, 231. SMW: 325.
- Shansi-Suiyuan Party  
IV: 227-229, 232, 233.
- Shansi-Suiyuan People's Liberation Army  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Shansi-Suiyuan Sub-Bureau  
IV: 231, 232, 239.
- Shansi-Suiyuan Sub-Bureau of the Central Committee  
IV: 229.
- Shansi-Suiyuan Sub-Bureau of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China  
IV: 227, 239.
- Shantung  
I: 19, 71, 115, 171, 252. II: 92, 95, 102, 112, 147, 190, 192, 194, 216, 235, 272, 332, 333, 384, 390, 398, 417, 453. III: 45, 142, 269. IV: 17, 35, 38, 48, 54, 62, 63, 65, 68, 90, 91, 105, 107, 111, 119, 130, 139, 142, 146, 163, 174, 214, 216, 217, 221, 225, 266, 279, 281, 282, 291, 300, 354, 359. SMW: 17, 148, 164, 167, 174, 184, 185, 221, 264-266, 315, 317, 327, 328, 332, 349, 350, 356, 358, 359, 366, 367, 369, 370, 377, 382.
- Shantung Army  
IV: 216, 221. SMW: 358.
- Shantung Army of the Eastern China Field Army  
IV: 142, 217. SMW: 328, 359.
- Shantung Liberated Area  
IV: 66, 146. SMW: 332.
- Shantung People's Liberation Army  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Shantung Plain  
SMW: 167.
- Shantung Sub-Bureau  
IV: 339. SMW: 393.

## Shanyang

---

- Shanyang  
IV: 118. SMW: 324.
- Shao Li-tse  
IV: 330.
- Shaopai  
IV: 106. SMW: 316.
- Shaoshan  
I: 50, 51.
- Shasi  
IV: 432.
- Shatien  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Shen Cheng-nien  
IV: 288. SMW: 373.
- Shen Chun-ju  
I: 258, 293. IV: 226.
- Shen Chung  
IV: 448, 450.
- Shen Hung-lich  
II: 394.
- Shen Pao*  
II: 74.
- Shenchuanpao  
IV: 148. SMW: 333.
- Shenhsien  
II: 394.
- Shensi  
I: 115, 116, 153, 155, 173, 175, 176, 179, 180, 202, 255, 259, 279, 293, 294. II: 23, 70, 77, 92, 211, 332, 393. III: 45, 125, 132, 156, 193, 222, 223, 228, 236, 269, 273. IV: 25, 35, 115, 118, 130, 136, 142, 148, 158, 159, 191, 210, 212, 213, 215, 217, 241, 300, 325, 459. SMW: 61, 62, 75, 76, 98, 147, 164, 321, 324, 327, 333, 339, 343, 351, 354, 355, 357-359, 382.
- Shensi-Honan  
IV: 212. SMW: 354.
- Shensi-Hupeh  
SMW: 358.
- Shensi-Kansu  
I: 176. III: 222. SMW: 114.
- Shensi-Kansu border area  
I: 160, 176, 195. II: 211. SMW: 91.
- Shensi-Kansu-Ningsia Border Region  
I: 176, 243. II: 75, 77, 248, 252, 258, 273, 359, 383, 390-392, 394, 396, 405, 406, 413, 453, 458, 461, 467. III: 32, 33, 51, 71, 92, 111-116, 123, 132, 133, 142, 146-148, 150, 153-155, 159, 161, 172, 228, 235, 236, 239, 240, 242, 244, 269, 306. IV: 19, 24, 28, 31, 38, 43, 45, 53, 62, 118, 119, 129-132, 134, 158, 208, 220. SMW: 138, 147, 289, 324, 343.
- Shensi-Kansu-Ningsia Liberated Area  
IV: 90, 130, 215. SMW: 325, 357.
- Shensi-Kansu-Ningsia revolutionary base area  
I: 269.
- Shensi-Kansu Red Area  
I: 279.
- Shenyang  
I: 172. III: 260. IV: 63, 85, 138, 148, 163, 221, 223, 262-266, 287, 288, 299, 317, 341. SMW: 334, 349, 362-366, 371, 373, 381.
- Shenyang-Changchun  
IV: 85, 265. SMW: 365.
- Shenyang-Talien  
IV: 85.
- Sheh, Lord  
I: 56, 59.



- Shih Liang  
I: 258.
- Shih Mei-yu  
IV: 326.
- Shih Nai-an  
I: 252. SMW: 148.
- Shih Tee-po  
IV: 66.
- Shih Yu-san  
II: 443, 449.
- Shihcheng  
IV: 25.
- Shihchiachuang  
IV: 191, 192, 216, 221, 226, 300, 307, 317. SMW: 351, 352, 358, 382, 389.
- Shiherhtung  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Shihtu  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Shikoku  
IV: 31.
- Shimomura, Sadashi  
IV: 39.
- Shouyang  
II: 193. SMW: 265.
- Shouyang Mountain  
IV: 440.
- Shu  
I: 213, 253. II: 164, 193. SMW: 109, 149, 239.
- Shuangtuichi  
IV: 281, 297. SMW: 369.
- Shuhö River  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Shui Hu Chuan (see also Heroes of the Marshes)*
- I: 211, 252, 324, 347. IV: 424.  
SMW: 107, 148.
- Shuikou  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Shuikouhsu  
I: 236. SMW: 132.
- Shuikoushan  
I: 80, 103. SMW: 26, 49.
- Shunyi  
SMW: 377.
- Shuohsien  
II: 52.
- Shuyang  
IV: 279. SMW: 367.
- Siam  
II: 118. SMW: 192.
- Sian  
I: 115, 173, 255-259, 293. II: 67, 269, 392, 394, 398, 453, 461. III: 125. IV: 45, 217, 223, 292, 329, 381, 389, 406. SMW: 61, 339, 359, 378, 397.
- Sian Incident, the  
I: 179, 255-259, 264, 265, 281, 282, 286-288, 293, 294, 327. II: 23, 36, 38, 40, 67, 117, 396. III: 193, 197, 262, 335. IV: 45, 55, 148, 303. SMW: 75, 191, 334, 339, 385.
- Sian-Lanchow Highway  
II: 137. IV: 217. SMW: 211, 359.
- Siberia  
II: 139, 184, 185. III: 98, 105. SMW: 213, 258, 259, 295.
- Sikang  
I: 175, 252, 254. IV: 144, 223, 389, 459. SMW: 147, 148, 150, 330, 397.

## Sining

---

### Sining

IV: 389. SMW: 397.

### Sinkiang

I: 254. II: 148, 211. III: 305.  
IV: 144, 361, 385. SMW: 150,  
222, 330, 397.

### “Sino-American Treaty on the Opening of Five Ports for Trade”

IV: 450.

### Sino-British Treaty of Nanking

II: 333.

### Sino-French War

II: 311, 314, 342.

### Sino-Japanese

I: 171, 294. II: 388, 454.

### “Sino-Japanese collaboration”

I: 267. IV: 29.

### Sino-Japanese war

II: 47, 124, 131, 136, 137, 143,  
162, 233, 278.

### Sino-Japanese War

I: 331, 335. II: 237, 239, 243,  
278, 311, 314, 342, 452. IV: 424,  
432. SMW: 195, 198, 205, 210,  
211, 217, 236, 281.

### Sino-Soviet

III: 288. IV: 441.

### Sino-Soviet Cultural Association

II: 275.

### Sino-U.S.

IV: 431, 441.

### Sino-U.S. Air Transport Agree- ment

IV: 310 313.

### Sino-U.S. bilateral agreement

IV: 310, 313.

### Sino-U.S. Economic Aid Agree- ment

IV: 313.

### Sino-U.S. Treaty of Commerce

IV: 121, 126, 136.

### “Sino-U.S. Treaty of Friendship, Commerce and Navigation”

IV: 126, 153, 310. SMW: 339.

### “Situation and Our Policy After the Victory in the War of Re- sistance Against Japan, The”

IV: 31, 45, 152, 210, 307.

### “Situation and Tasks in the Anti-Japanese War After the Fall of Shanghai and Taiyuan, The”

II: 461.

### Six-Point Programme for Resist- ing Japan and Saving the Nation

I: 158, 174.

### Six Points for Attention

IV: 156. SMW: 342.

### 16th Corps

IV: 289.

### Sixth Army

I: 77, 97. SMW: 23, 44.

### Sixth Army Group

I: 159, 174.

### Sixth Army Group of the Chinese Workers' and Peasants' Red Army

I: 175.

### Sixth Army Group of the Red Army

I: 174.

### Sixth Central Committee

I: 128, 174. II: 226.

- Sixth Central Committee of the Party  
SMW: 146, 274.
- Sixth Central Committee of the Communist Party of China  
SMW: 74.
- 6th Column  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Sixth Comintern Congress  
II: 334.
- Sixth Congress  
I: 128. III: 183. SMW: 74.
- Sixth National Congress  
I: 128. III: 165, 172.
- Sixth National Congress of our Party  
I: 168.
- Sixth National Congress of the Chinese Communist Party  
I: 196. SMW: 92.
- Sixth National Congress of the Communist Party of China  
I: 177. III: 175. SMW: 74.
- Sixth National Congress of the Kuomintang  
III: 323.
- Sixth National Congress of the Party  
III: 165, 182, 221.
- Sixth National Labour Congress  
IV: 276, 277.
- Sixth Party Congress of the Red Army  
I: 96, 104. SMW: 42, 50.
- Sixth Plenary Session of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang  
II: 416.
- Sixth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee  
II: 61. III: 166.
- Sixth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee of the Communist Party of China  
III: 67. SMW: 267.
- Sixth Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee of the Party  
II: 195, 213, 219, 264.
- 6th War Zone  
IV: 66, 69.
- 61st Brigade of the Reorganized 90th Division  
IV: 211. SMW: 353.
- 69th Division  
IV: 144.
- 62nd Corps  
IV: 289.
- 'Slogans of the Chinese People's Liberation Army'  
IV: 158. SMW: 344.
- small and middle merchants  
SMW: 44.
- Small Chinchuan  
II: 211.
- "Small group" mentality  
I: 112.
- small landlords  
I: 26, 87, 89, 92, 98, 156, 161.  
II: 443. IV: 90, 124, 185, 194, 201, 219, 237. SMW: 33, 35, 44.
- small peasant economy  
I: 111.

“small rear area”

---

“small rear area”  
III: 98.

small traders  
I: 15.

small warlords  
I: 196.

Small Well  
I: 72, 86. SMW: 18, 32.

“Smash Chiang Kai-shek’s Offensive by a War of Self-Defense”  
IV: 111, 118. SMW: 324.

Smith, Adam  
IV: 424.

Snow, Edgar  
II: 117, 188. SMW: 191, 262, 264.

social crisis  
II: 38.

social investigation  
III: 11.

social liberation  
II: 222.

social revolution  
I: 328, 344. II: 360.

socialism  
I: 71, 97, 111, 141, 270, 271, 275, 290, 291, 318, 339, 341. II: 114, 225, 243, 246, 323, 329, 335, 336, 342, 344, 347, 354, 355, 358, 361-364, 378, 380, 403. III: 32, 93, 97. IV: 173, 414, 415, 419, 421, 443. SMW: 17, 43, 57.

“Socialism and War”  
II: 192. SMW: 265.

socialist  
I: 122. II: 246, 330, 331, 336, 378, 379. IV: 284, 302, 373, 413. SMW: 184, 294.

socialist agriculture  
II: 353.

socialist country  
I: 345. IV: 59, 88, 371.

socialist democracy  
II: 408.

Socialist Party  
II: 216. IV: 418.

Socialist proclamations  
III: 64.

socialist realism  
III: 87.

socialist revolution  
I: 170, 250, 321, 326, 341. II: 330, 331, 345, 346, 362, 379. IV: 175, 208. SMW: 146.

socialist society  
I: 322. II: 238, 243, 327, 342. IV: 369.

socialist Soviet Union  
I: 313.

Socialists  
III: 65.

Society for Breaking the Foreign Yoke  
II: 233.

Society for China’s Regeneration  
II: 233.

Society of Big Swords  
I: 21.

Society of Brothers  
I: 19, 21.

socio-historical process  
I: 328.

soldiers’ committee  
I: 82, 91, 102, 106. SMW: 21, 48, 52.

- soldiers' committees, the powers & functions  
I: 108.
- soldiers' representative conferences  
I: 102. SMW: 48.
- "Some Points in Appraisal of the Present International Situation"  
IV: 63, 158. SMW: 343.
- "Song of the Rustic Poor"  
III: 85, 97, 98.
- Soochow  
I: 247, 286, 287, 293. IV: 432. SMW: 143.
- Soochow University  
IV: 448.
- Soong Ch'ing-ling  
I: 174. III: 223, 230.
- Soong, T. V.  
I: 257, 259. III: 138. IV: 150, 153, 167, 329, 331, 444. SMW: 336, 340.
- South America  
II: 412. IV: 99. SMW: 152.
- South China Guerrilla Column  
II: 431, 434, 436.
- South Pacific  
IV: 99.
- Southeast  
II: 394.
- Southeast Asia  
II: 139, 184, 266, 439. III: 308. SMW: 213, 258.
- Southeast Bureau  
II: 431, 432, 435, 436. SMW: 290.
- Southeastern China  
II: 14, 436.
- Southeastern Shansi Anti-Japanese Base Area  
SMW: 184.
- Southeastern Special District Committee  
I: 95. SMW: 41.
- Southern Anhwei Incident, the  
II: 415, 432, 451, 452, 454, 456, 458-462, 464-466. IV: 15, 24. SMW: 286-288, 290.
- Southern Bureau of the Party's Central Committee  
III: 222.
- southern China  
II: 359, 431. IV: 49.
- Southern China Anti-Japanese Column  
IV: 39.
- Southern China Anti-Japanese Column of China's Liberated Areas  
IV: 39.
- Southern District  
I: 45.
- Southern District Co-operative of Yen'an  
III: 157.
- Southern Hunan  
I: 77, 84, 96, 100-102, 213. SMW: 13.
- Southern Hunan Special Committee  
I: 75, 96. SMW: 21, 42, 44.
- southern Kiangsi  
III: 190.

## Southern Kiangsi base area

---

Southern Kiangsi base area  
I: 229.

Southern Kiangsu  
IV: 38.

Southern Kiangsu Anti-Japanese  
Base Area  
SMW: 184.

Southern Pacific  
SMW: 192.

Southern Shansi campaign  
III: 28.

Southern Shansi Liberated Area  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.

southern Viet Nam  
SMW: 184.

Southwest  
II: 118. SMW: 192, 397.

Southwest Associated University  
IV: 79.

Southwestern Pacific  
II: 118.

Southwestern Shantung  
IV: 144, 146. SMW: 330, 332,  
350.

Southwestern Shantung Liberated  
Area  
IV: 299. SMW: 381.

Southwestern warlords  
II: 234. SMW: 282.

Soviet  
I: 71, 311, 318. II: 281, 283,  
350, 355, 383, 408, 413. III: 83,  
91, 98, 104-106, 137, 156, 257,  
307, 339. IV: 22, 47, 417, 424,  
457. SMW: 17, 77, 294, 295.

Soviet Army  
I: 240. III: 256. SMW: 136.

Soviet Communists  
IV: 423.

Soviet-German  
II: 276-278, 280. III: 104, 106,  
109. SMW: 294, 296.

Soviet Information Bureau  
III: 104. SMW: 294.

Soviet-Japanese  
II: 281.

Soviet military organizations  
I: 181.

Soviet-Mongolian  
IV: 22.

Soviet people  
I: 176. II: 335. SMW: 296.

Soviet Red Army  
II: 277. III: 31, 170, 251. IV:  
22, 82.

Soviet Republic  
I: 251. SMW: 148.

Soviet revolution  
III: 24.

Soviet Russia  
I: 251. SMW: 148.

Soviet Union  
I: 19, 118, 171, 177, 181, 194,  
195, 197, 240, 264, 275, 286, 287,  
294, 308, 316, 318, 334, 339, 344.  
II: 17, 24, 38, 63, 64, 79, 102,  
116, 126, 136, 137, 147, 149, 165,  
167, 178, 185, 226, 230, 232-235,  
243, 252, 255, 263, 264, 266, 275-  
283, 297, 306, 335-347, 351, 355,  
360, 364, 365, 368, 375, 383, 386,  
411, 421, 439, 444, 455, 463, 468.  
III: 27, 29, 31, 32, 56, 104, 105,  
107, 109, 137, 138, 141, 176, 189,  
194, 198, 232, 252, 257, 271, 305,  
307, 320, 339. IV: 11, 21-23, 26,  
31, 33, 37, 38, 44, 45, 48, 50, 82,  
87, 88, 97-101, 117, 122, 126, 158,  
172, 176, 220, 284-286, 342, 345,

## Statement on My Departure

- 369, 370, 414-417, 419, 429, 434, 436, 437, 453, 457. SMW: 17, 64, 77, 90, 91, 93, 103, 136, 151, 174, 190, 200, 204, 210, 212, 223, 226, 239, 241, 252, 259, 278, 280, 283, 285, 290, 294-297, 323, 338, 345.
- Soviets**  
I: 207, 221. SMW: 117.
- Spain**  
II: 24, 29, 44, 58, 149, 226, 264, 268, 276, 278. SMW: 223.
- Spanish**  
II: 278, 338.
- Spanish fascist warlord**  
II: 29.
- Spanish people**  
II: 29, 278.
- Special Committee**  
I: 68, 75, 76, 97. SMW: 14, 22, 43.
- Special Committee of the Hunan-Kiangsi Border Area**  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- "Special Directive for Propaganda"**  
IV: 347, 348, 351, 357.
- Special Region**  
I: 270.
- specific laws of revolutionary war**  
I: 179.
- "Speech at a Conference of Cadres in the Shansi-Suiyuan Liberated Area"**  
IV: 212. SMW: 354.
- "Spread the Campaigns to Reduce Rent, Increase Production and Support the Government and Cherish the People in the**
- Base Areas"**  
III: 112, 160.
- Spring and Autumn Era**  
I: 170, 177, 211, 252. II: 193.  
IV: 385. SMW: 107, 148, 266.
- Spring Festival**  
III: 159.
- "Spring Snow, The"**  
III: 85, 97, 98.
- Stalin**  
I: 71, 177, 181, 194, 195, 291, 294, 299, 305, 309, 315, 316, 325, 329, 330, 332, 344. II: 208, 209, 210, 211, 231, 233, 281, 287, 296, 316, 334-336, 338, 345, 346, 366, 383. III: 13, 15, 18-22, 24, 25, 37, 38, 40, 43, 44, 46-48, 51, 106, 119, 122, 178, 179, 194, 195, 197, 201, 223, 225, 323, 324. IV: 283, 284, 286, 412, 413, 416, 423, 430. SMW: 16, 77, 90, 91, 269, 281, 296.
- Stalin on the National Question***  
II: 345.
- Stalingrad**  
III: 104-106, 109. SMW: 293-297.
- Standing Committee of the Kuomintang Central Executive Committee**  
IV: 332.
- "standing household militia"**  
I: 58.
- State of Chi**  
IV: 440.
- "Statement on Chiang Kai-shek's Statement, A"**  
I: 280. II: 45.
- "Statement on My Departure for the North"**

**"Statement on the Present Situation"**

---

- II: 270. III: 319. SMW: 305.
- "Statement on the Present Situation"  
IV: 375.
- "Statement on the Present Situation by Mao Tse-tung, Chairman of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China"  
IV: 331.
- Steele, A. T.  
IV: 109.
- stereotyped Party writing  
III: 36, 49, 50, 53-60, 62, 63, 65, 67, 68.
- "Stone City"  
IV: 343, 345.
- "Stop the civil war and unite to resist foreign aggression"  
I: 172. II: 28.
- Stories About King Wu's Expedition Against the Yin Dynasty*  
IV: 440.
- "Strange and Monstrous"  
I: 253. SMW: 150.
- Strange Tales of Liao Chai*  
I: 340, 347.
- strategic battles  
SMW: 232.
- strategic campaigns  
SMW: 232.
- strategic counter-offensive  
SMW: 119, 120, 234.
- strategic defence  
SMW: 232.
- strategic defensive  
IV: 223. SMW: 175, 178, 179, 210, 214, 220, 232, 297.
- strategic direction  
SMW: 296.
- strategic importance  
SMW: 396.
- strategic initiative  
SMW: 236.
- strategic interior  
SMW: 232.
- strategic offensive  
SMW: 167, 175, 178, 212, 214, 220, 232.
- strategic plan  
SMW: 84, 294.
- strategic policy  
I: 337.
- "Strategic Problems of China's Revolutionary War"  
IV: 99.
- "Strategic Problems of the Chinese Revolutionary War"  
IV: 25.
- Strategic retreat  
SMW: 107, 119.
- strategic unit  
SMW: 221.
- Strategy  
SMW: 79, 95, 151.
- "Strategy of Attack, The"  
I: 249. II: 192. SMW: 145, 265.
- strikes in the Kailan and Tsiaotso coal mines  
I: 18.
- Strong, Anna Louise  
IV: 97.
- Struggle for Victory First in



- One or More Provinces After Smashing the Third "Encirclement and Suppression" Campaign  
SMW: 109, 110.
- "Struggle in the Ching kang Mountains, The"  
II: 235. III: 223, 224. SMW: 290.
- Stuart, Leighton  
IV: 111, 127, 341, 342, 385, 426, 429, 430, 433, 438, 439, 442, 443, 448.
- student association  
I: 43.
- student movement  
I: 161. IV: 136.
- student unions  
I: 276.
- Su Yu  
IV: 91, 103, 106, 213, 216, 291, 339, 388. SMW: 313, 316, 355, 358, 377, 393, 395.
- Sub-Bureau  
IV: 198, 253, 258, 259, 377.
- subjective forces of the revolution  
I: 118, 119, 128.
- subjective guidance  
I: 111.
- subjectivism  
I: 111, 112, 118, 215. III: 21, 35, 36, 41-43, 47, 49, 50, 53-56, 63, 210, 211, 215. IV: 175. SMW: 57, 58, 64, 111, 206.
- subjectivist ideas  
III: 49.
- Subjugationists  
SMW: 201.
- Suchien  
IV: 174. SMW: 350.
- Suchien-Suining-Lingpi  
IV: 279. SMW: 367.
- Suchow  
II: 211.
- Suhsien  
II: 332. IV: 281, 296, 297. SMW: 369.
- Sui Dynasty  
II: 308, 331, 332.
- Sui-ki  
IV: 287, 288. SMW: 372.
- Suichuan  
I: 70, 72, 74, 75, 79, 80, 84-87, 89, 90, 94, 95, 98, 101, 126. SMW: 16, 18, 20, 21, 25, 26, 30-33, 35, 36, 40-42, 44, 47, 72.
- Suichung  
IV: 291, 293. SMW: 377, 379.
- Suihsien  
II: 332. IV: 288. SMW: 372.
- Suihsien-Kih sien  
IV: 288. SMW: 372.
- Suining  
IV: 297.
- Suiteh  
II: 418. III: 128, 160. IV: 133. SMW: 325.
- Suiyuan  
I: 173, 265, 282, 288. II: 48, 54, 388. III: 269. IV: 35, 48, 62, 66, 68, 69, 75, 216, 233, 292, 293, 299, 331, 344, 361, 362. SMW: 358, 378, 379, 381.
- Suiyuan Liberated Area  
IV: 66.
- Suiyuan Military Command of the People's Liberation Army

**“Summary of Conversations”**

---

- IV: 374.
- “Summary of Conversations”**  
IV: 55, 58, 60.
- Summary of Conversations between the Kuomintang and the Communist Party**  
IV: 316.
- “Summary of Conversations Between the Representatives of the Kuomintang and the Communist Party of China”**  
IV: 49.
- Sun Ch’uan**  
I: 252, 253. II: 193. SMW: 149.
- Sun Ch’uan-fang**  
I: 49, 58. IV: 330.
- Sun Fo**  
IV: 303, 342, 343, 345, 352, 353, 355-359, 385. SMW: 385.
- Sun Hsiao-shan**  
I: 45.
- Sun Lan-feng**  
IV: 374.
- Sun Liang-cheng**  
III: 231, 233. IV: 296, 297.
- Sun Lien-chung**  
I: 228, 229. IV: 143, 163, 174. SMW: 123-125, 329, 349, 350.
- Sun Pin**  
II: 112. SMW: 185.
- Sun Po-chu**  
I: 38.
- Sun, President**  
IV: 355-357.
- Sun Tzu**  
I: 249. II: 192. SMW: 145, 265.
- Sun Wu**  
I: 249. SMW: 145.
- Sun Wu-kung**  
I: 347. II: 147, 192. III: 102. IV: 375. SMW: 221, 265.
- Sun Wu Tzu**  
I: 190, 217, 218, 249, 323. II: 164. SMW: 86, 113, 114, 145, 238.
- Sun Yat-sen**  
I: 19, 20, 27, 56, 174, 261, 270. II: 25, 28, 29, 37, 40-43, 45, 59, 191, 209, 223, 233, 234, 242-244, 270, 274, 328, 343, 353, 361-364, 368, 369, 374, 383, 400, 409, 410, 412. III: 31, 127, 220, 232, 260, 261, 263, 270, 280, 281, 282, 284, 293, 296-298, 305-307, 319. IV: 23, 44, 45, 67, 208, 286, 358, 368, 375, 390, 412-415, 417, 420-422, 424, 456, 457. SMW: 271, 281, 282, 304, 305, 338, 398.
- Sun Yat-sen, Mme.**  
I: 174.
- Sun Yat-sen’s leadership**  
I: 334.
- Sun Yat-sen’s principles and programme**  
I: 57.
- Sun Yat-sen’s programme**  
I: 282.
- Sun Yat-sen’s Testament**  
I: 48, 261. II: 39, 51, 366, 405, 456.
- Sun Yat-sen’s Three Great Policies**  
I: 58, 261, 283, 326. II: 41, 51, 328, 377.
- Sun Yat-sen’s Three People’s Principles**  
II: 41, 42, 51, 72. III: 147. IV:

- 42.
- Sun Yuan-liang  
 IV: 279, 281, 291, 295, 296.  
 SMW: 367, 369, 377.
- Sung  
 II: 166, 193, 194. SMW: 240,  
 266.
- Sung Cheh-yuan  
 I: 276. II: 14, 21.
- Sung Chiang  
 I: 324, 347. II: 308, 332.
- Sung Ch'iao-sheng  
 I: 96. SMW: 43.
- Sung Dynasty  
 II: 80, 125, 308, 331, 468. IV:  
 420. SMW: 152, 198.
- Sung Yi-yueh  
 I: 96. SMW: 42.
- "Sung Yu's Reply to the King  
 of Chu"  
 III: 97.
- Sungari River  
 IV: 354.
- Sungchiayung  
 IV: 439.
- Sungho  
 IV: 217. SMW: 359.
- Sungkiang  
 IV: 306. SMW: 388.
- Sungpan  
 I: 175.
- Sun's revolutionary cause and  
 will  
 I: 261.
- supernatural system, the (reli-  
 gious authority)  
 I: 44.
- Support King Chuang, and pay  
 no grain taxes"  
 I: 116. SMW: 62.
- "suppression" campaign  
 I: 94.
- "suppression" forces  
 I: 101.
- "suppression of bandits"  
 I: 127. SMW: 73.
- "suppression of Communists"  
 I: 127, 258. IV: 66. SMW: 73.
- Supreme Commander of Allied  
 Forces in Southeast Asia  
 IV: 26.
- Supreme Soviet of the U.S.S.R.  
 II: 281.
- "Survey of Changkang Town-  
 ship"  
 III: 12.
- "Survey of Hsingkuo"  
 III: 12.
- Survey of Tsaihsi Township  
 III: 12.
- Swatow  
 I: 80, 102, 253. II: 235. SMW:  
 26, 49, 149.
- System of Logic*  
 IV: 424.
- Szechuan  
 I: 19, 65, 116, 175, 215. II: 211,  
 223, 332. III: 319. IV: 23, 144,  
 223, 459. SMW: 11, 62, 111, 147,  
 271, 330.
- Szechuan-Shensi  
 I: 142, 159, 175. III: 191.
- Szechuan-Sikang borders  
 I: 175. III: 51. SMW: 147.

## Szeping kai

---

- Szeping kai  
IV: 89, 148, 216, 222, 299, 300, 307, 316. SMW: 334, 358, 381, 382, 389.
- Szeping kai-Tashihchiao  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.
- Szeshui River  
I: 252. II: 192.
- Szuma Chao  
II: 396, 401.
- Szuma Ch'ien  
III: 227, 228.
- T-shaped  
IV: 213. SMW: 355.
- Ta Kung Pao*  
II: 190. SMW: 264.
- Ta Tung Shu (see also Book of Great Harmony)*  
IV: 414, 424.
- Taching River  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.
- tactical policy  
I: 337.
- tactics of closed-doorism  
I: 165.
- tactics of the regal isolationist  
I: 165.
- Tafen  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Tahung Mountains  
IV: 69.
- Tahushan  
IV: 266. SMW: 366.
- Tai-an  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Tai Chi-t'ao  
I: 14, 19. IV: 332.
- "Tai Chi-tao doctrine" of Kuo-mintang's  
III: 221.
- Tai Chuan-hsien  
IV: 330, 332.
- Tai Li  
IV: 27, 31.
- Tai, Mount  
II: 132. III: 227. SMW: 206.
- Tai Yi  
II: 112.
- Tai Yueh  
SMW: 91.
- Taichiapu  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Taierhchuang  
II: 116, 159, 162, 167, 177-179, 181, 190. IV: 279. SMW: 190, 233, 236, 241, 251-253, 255, 264, 367.
- Taierhchuang-Tsaochuang  
IV: 281. SMW: 369.
- Taihang Mountains  
II: 94-96, 112, 414, 419. III: 142, 146, 322. IV: 54. SMW: 166, 167, 184.
- Taihang and Taishan mountain regions  
SMW: 168.
- Taihang Liberated Area  
IV: 66.
- Taihang mountain region  
SMW: 184.
- Taiho  
I: 131.

- Taihsien  
III: 247, 249.
- Taihsing  
IV: 106. SMW: 316.
- Taihu Lake  
II: 96. IV: 47. SMW: 168.
- tailism  
III: 315, 316.
- Taining  
I: 220. IV: 25. SMW: 116.
- Taiping army  
I: 178. II: 190. IV: 459.
- Taiping Heavenly Kingdom  
I: 178, 179. II: 190, 333. IV: 423, 431, 455.
- Taiping Revolution  
II: 123, 126, 190. SMW: 197, 200.
- Taishan, Mount  
II: 94-96, 112. IV: 162. SMW: 166, 167, 184, 349.
- Taiwan  
II: 311, 333. III: 319. IV: 31, 144, 223, 329, 331, 361, 385, 431, 432, 434, 449. SMW: 330.
- Taiyi Mountain  
SMW: 184.
- Taiyuan  
II: 61, 62, 92, 102, 147, 179. IV: 17, 63, 223, 261, 329, 345, 389. SMW: 164, 174, 221, 253, 362, 397.
- Taiyueh  
I: 195. SMW: 317.
- Taiyueh Army  
IV: 107, 216. SMW: 328, 358.
- Taiyueh Army of the Shansi-  
Hopei - Shantung - Honan Field Army  
IV: 142.
- Taiyueh Mountains  
IV: 54.
- Taku  
II: 333. IV: 432.
- Tale of the Three Kingdoms (see also San Kuo Yen Yi)*  
I: 309.
- Taling River  
IV: 264, 265. SMW: 364, 365.
- "Talk with Students of the Sun Yat-sen University"  
II: 383.
- Talung  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Taming  
IV: 316.
- Tamsui  
II: 333.
- Tan Chen-lin  
I: 96. IV: 91, 103, 106, 216, 339, 388. SMW: 42, 43, 313, 316, 358, 393, 395.
- T'an Ping  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- T'an Sze-t'ung  
II: 191. IV: 424.
- T'an Szu-tung  
I: 96. SMW: 42, 264.
- T'an Tao-yuan  
I: 226, 227, 231, 236. SMW: 122, 127, 132.
- T'an Yen-k'ai  
II: 224, 234. SMW: 272, 282.

## Tancheng

---

### Tancheng

IV: 279. SMW: 367.

### T'ang Chun-yen

I: 38, 39.

### Tang Dynasty

I: 52, 115, 324, 347. II: 308, 335, 336, 399, 401. III: 68, 102. IV: 437. SMW: 61.

### T'ang En-po

II: 453. III: 171, 176. IV: 106, 113, 163, 174, 330, 332, 384. SMW: 316, 320, 349, 350.

### T'ang Sheng-chih

I: 48, 58, 73, 80, 89, 156. SMW: 19, 26, 35.

### Tanghsien

II: 52, 338.

### Tangku

IV: 289-291, 293. SMW: 375-377, 379.

### "Tangku Agreement"

IV: 331.

### Tangku-Lutai

IV: 292. SMW: 378.

### Tangshan

IV: 107, 262, 263, 289-292, 317, 434, 439. SMW: 317, 362, 363, 375-378.

### Tangyin

IV: 146. SMW: 332.

### Tanpachai

IV: 25.

### Tanshui

IV: 431.

### Tao-an

IV: 85.

### Tao Chih-yueh

IV: 389. SMW: 397.

### Taoist

I: 45.

### Taoist temple

I: 45, 139.

### Taokou-Chinghua Railway

IV: 47.

### Taolin

IV: 69.

### Tapiéh Mountains

III: 140. IV: 39, 142, 216, 222, 225, 226. SMW: 324, 328, 358.

### Tartars

II: 233. SMW: 281.

### Tashan

IV: 266. SMW: 366.

### Tashan-Kaochiao

IV: 265. SMW: 365.

### "Tasks of the Chinese Communist Party in the Period of Resistance to Japan, The"

I: 285. II: 21, 45.

### Tatung

II: 52. IV: 331, 344, 345.

### Tatung-Puchow Railway

I: 279. II: 91, 92, 101, 147, 179. IV: 17, 30, 47, 105, 107, 221. SMW: 163, 164, 174, 221, 253, 315, 317, 332.

### taxpayers

SMW: 67.

### Tayuan

I: 79.

### Tehan

I: 126. SMW: 72.

### Tehchow

IV: 107. SMW: 317.

- Tehchow - Shihchiachuang Railway  
IV: 17, 47.
- Teheran  
III: 306, 320.
- Teheran*  
III: 337, 338.
- Ten-Day Review*  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Ten-Day Review of the Ninth Division*  
I: 85.
- ten-hour working day  
II: 445.
- Ten-Point National Salvation Programme  
II: 25.
- Ten-Point Programme  
I: 168, 177. II: 28, 43, 45, 51, 71. III: 165, 175, 182, 221.
- Ten-Point Programme for Resisting Japan and Saving the Nation  
I: 281. II: 40, 42, 47, 62, 65, 71, 72, 155. SMW: 229.
- ten years' civil war  
I: 242. III: 11, 14, 16, 69, 140, 142. SMW: 288, 289.
- Teng Hsi-hou  
IV: 389. SMW: 397.
- Teng Hsiao-ping  
IV: 91, 103, 105, 107, 213, 215, 222, 252, 268, 279, 281, 291, 339, 388, 389. SMW: 313, 315, 317, 355, 357, 367, 369, 377, 393, 395, 397.
- Teng Pao-shan  
IV: 213. SMW: 355.
- Teng Tzu-hui  
II: 451, 457.
- Teng Wen-yi  
IV: 343-345.
- Teng Ying  
I: 235. SMW: 131.
- Teng Ying-ch'ao  
II: 453.
- Tengchow  
II: 333. IV: 431.
- 10th Column  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Tenth Plenary Session of the Kuomintang's Central Executive Committee  
III: 139, 141.
- Tenth Red Army  
I: 128. SMW: 74.
- "10th Year of Duke Chuang, The"  
I: 252. SMW: 148.
- "Tercentenary of the 1644 Uprising, The"  
III: 176.
- Testament  
II: 328, 399, 400, 409. III: 293.
- Testament of Dr. Sun Yat-sen*  
II: 399, 429, 452.
- Thailand  
III: 308.
- theories of compromise and capitulation  
II: 28.
- theories of natural sciences  
I: 304.
- theorist  
III: 37, 38, 42.

## theory of equilibrium

---

theory of equilibrium

I: 336.

theory of knowledge

I: 301, 303-305, 307.

theory of revolution

I: 300.

“Theses on Feuerback”

I: 309. II: 383.

“Theses on the Question of the Immediate Conclusion of a Separate and Annexationist Peace”

I: 253. SMW: 150.

Third Army

I: 77. SMW: 23.

Third Army Group

IV: 459. SMW: 147.

Third Army Group of the Chinese Workers' and Peasants' Red Army

I: 175.

3rd Column

IV: 290.

third counter-campaign

I: 218, 220, 231, 242.

third counter-campaign in the Shensi-Kansu area

I: 218.

3rd “encirclement and suppression”

I: 176, 203, 213, 214, 216, 217, 222, 228, 237, 248. II: 222. III: 16. IV: 17. SMW: 99, 109, 112, 113, 118, 124, 133, 270.

Third Estate

I: 318.

Third Field Army

IV: 266, 338, 339, 388, 389.

SMW: 366, 391, 393, 395, 396.

third front

III: 107, 138.

Third Guerrilla Detachment of the Shantung Column of the Eighth Route Army at Poshan

II: 394.

Third International

I: 14. III: 126, 142.

Third National Congress

IV: 277.

Third Plenary Session

III: 185, 186, 188.

Third Plenary Session of its Central Executive Committee

I: 266. II: 23.

Third Plenary Session of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang

I: 264, 265, 269, 281. II: 65.

Third Plenary Session of the Kuomintang Central Executive Committee

I: 285, 288. II: 36.

Third Plenary Session of the Party's Sixth Central Committee in September 1930

I: 250.

Third Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee, The

III: 185.

Third Plenary Session of the Sixth Central Committee of the Party

III: 222. SMW: 146.

3rd Reserve Division



- IV: 24.
- Third Revolutionary Civil War  
I: 177. II: 296. IV: 13.
- 31st Brigade  
SMW: 325, 326.
- 31st Brigade of the Reorganized  
27th Division  
SMW: 353.
- 31st Brigade of the Reorganized  
27th Division  
IV: 211.
- Thirty-first Regiment  
I: 124. SMW: 70.
- 35th Corps  
IV: 289, 290.
- Three Check-ups  
IV: 191, 192, 211, 214, 222.  
SMW: 351-353, 356.
- three-day revolutionaries  
I: 164.
- Three Great Policies  
I: 20, 57. II: 25, 29, 350, 352,  
364, 367, 374, 375. III: 260. IV:  
45. SMW: 338.
- Three Great Policies of Sun  
Yat-sen  
IV: 147. SMW: 334.
- 359th Brigade  
SMW: 326.
- Three Improvements  
IV: 191, 192. SMW: 351, 352.
- Three Kingdoms  
I: 58. III: 161.
- Three Main Rules of Discipline  
III: 206, 224. IV: 152, 155, 156,  
393. SMW: 338, 341, 342, 401.
- “Three Month’s Summary, A”  
IV: 123, 127, 174, 195.
- Three Parables*  
III: 102.
- Three People’s Principles  
I: 30, 31, 48, 57, 261, 270, 271,  
290. II: 25, 29, 40-44, 200, 238,  
243, 246, 252, 327, 350, 352, 360-  
369, 374, 375, 377, 396, 400, 405,  
425, 451, 456. III: 31, 32, 127,  
128, 261, 270, 282-284. IV: 44,  
45, 147, 351, 355, 358, 390.  
SMW: 334, 338, 398.
- Three People’s Principles of Dr.  
Sun Yat-sen  
III: 284.
- Three People’s Principles of Na-  
tionalism  
II: 362.
- Three People’s Principles of the  
Kuomintang  
II: 41.
- Three People’s Principles Youth  
League  
II: 406. III: 272. IV: 248.
- “Three Principles for Dealing  
with China”  
I: 172.
- Three Principles of Hirota  
I: 172.
- Three Rules of Discipline  
IV: 156. SMW: 342.
- Three Sovereigns  
I: 160, 176.
- three years’ civil war in Russia  
II: 145.
- Tibet  
II: 148. IV: 389. SMW: 222,

## Tibetans

---

- 397.
- Tibetans**  
I: 223, 254. II: 306. SMW: 119, 150.
- T'ien Chi**  
II: 112. SMW: 185.
- Tienchang**  
IV: 39.
- Tienchuan**  
II: 211.
- Tienlung**  
I: 79, 80. SMW: 25, 26.
- Tienmu Mountains**  
IV: 47.
- Tientsin**  
I: 63, 70, 178. II: 13-15, 24, 25, 36, 70, 120, 190, 194, 223, 239, 257, 333, 384. IV: 39, 62, 101, 138, 221, 262, 289, 290-293, 345, 361, 431, 432, 434, 437, 439, 459. SMW: 9, 16, 194, 266, 271, 362, 375-379.
- Tientsin-Pukou Railway**  
I: 71. II: 91, 178, 179, 194. III: 176. IV: 17, 47, 105, 107, 221, 281. SMW: 17, 163, 253, 266, 315, 317, 369.
- Tihua**  
IV: 329.
- Tingchow**  
I: 148, 149.
- Tingchow Municipal Government**  
I: 148, 149.
- Tingtao**  
IV: 103, 107, 146, 174. SMW: 313, 317, 332, 350.
- Tojo, Hideki**  
III: 128. IV: 445.
- Tokyo**  
II: 233. SMW: 282.
- totalitarianism**  
IV: 420.
- Tou Chien-teh**  
II: 308, 332.
- Toupi**  
I: 226, 227. SMW: 122, 123.
- Toupi-Lokou-Tungshao**  
I: 226. SMW: 122.
- township association**  
I: 33.
- township defence corps**  
I: 40.
- township government**  
I: 84.
- township peasant association**  
I: 37, 48.
- township Red Guards**  
I: 118.
- Trade Union Commission of the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party**  
II: 404.
- trade union council**  
I: 43.
- trade unions**  
I: 47, 65, 104, 134, 276. III: 304. IV: 85, 183, 328, 337.
- trader**  
IV: 168, 169, 181, 182.
- traditional dogmas**  
III: 54.
- traitor**  
I: 155, 162, 165, 169, 192, 259, 273, 278, 286, 331. II: 16, 17,

- 26-28, 50, 53, 55, 56, 77, 139, 199, 257, 259, 272, 293, 316, 319, 327, 351, 359, 365, 369, 387, 389, 390, 396, 398, 399, 405, 409, 417, 419, 423, 427, 428, 443, 446, 449, 463-465, 467. III: 33, 125, 127-129, 143, 144, 293, 299, 304. IV: 27, 31, 37, 43, 82, 90, 121, 251, 303. SMW: 171, 172, 176, 178, 213, 302.
- Treaty of Brest-Litovsk in 1918  
I: 204. II: 280. SMW: 100.
- Treaty of Mutual Assistance Between the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and France  
II: 283.
- Treaty of Mutual Assistance Between the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics and the Czechoslovak Republic  
II: 283.
- Treaty of Nanking  
II: 190. III: 319. IV: 450.
- treaty of non-aggression  
II: 38.
- Treaty of Non-Aggression Between the Republic of China and the Union of Soviet Socialist Republics  
II: 45.
- Treaty of Non-Aggression Between the Soviet Union and Germany  
II: 263, 268.
- “Treaty of Peking”  
IV: 431.
- Treaty of Portsmouth  
IV: 432.
- “Treaty of Shimonoseki”  
II: 239. IV: 432.
- Treaty of Tientsin  
II: 333. IV: 431, 432.
- Treaty of Versailles  
II: 280.
- “Treaty of Wanghia”  
IV: 431, 447, 450.
- Triad Society  
I: 19, 21.
- Trojan Horse  
I: 324.
- Trotsky  
I: 177, 344. III: 44, 86, 221.
- Trotskyism  
I: 177. III: 128.
- Trotskyist  
III: 180. IV: 24.
- Trotskyite approach  
I: 291.
- Trotskyite Chen Tu-hsiu  
III: 179, 221.
- Trotskyite group  
I: 177.
- Trotskyite theory  
I: 290.
- Trotskyites  
I: 177, 249, 269. II: 116, 199, 359. III: 125, 175, 181, 221. IV: 24. SMW: 190.
- True Story of Ah Q, The*  
I: 282. II: 21.
- Truman  
IV: 352, 425, 429, 430, 431, 436, 442, 443.
- Truman Administration

## Truman-Marshall

---

- III: 338.  
Truman-Marshall  
IV: 434.  
Tsai Ao  
SMW: 282.  
Ts'ai Lun  
II: 331.  
Ts'ai Ngo  
II: 234.  
Ts'ai T'ing-k'ai  
I: 156, 158, 164, 173, 228, 229,  
230. SMW: 123-126.  
Tsaihsi  
I: 148, 149, 152. III: 12.  
Tsangchow  
II: 96, 179. SMW: 168, 253.  
Tsao Chun-chang  
IV: 25.  
Ts'ao Kuei  
I: 211, 212. SMW: 107, 108.  
Ts'ao K'un  
I: 57. II: 412, 413, 415. III: 334.  
"Tsao Kun Constitution"  
II: 415.  
Ts'ao Ts'ao  
I: 213, 252, 253. II: 164, 192,  
193. SMW: 109, 149, 238.  
"Ts'ao-wu"  
I: 57.  
Tsao Yun  
I: 38.  
Tsaochow  
I: 115. SMW: 61.  
Tsaochuang  
IV: 107, 279. SMW: 317, 367.  
Tsaohsien  
IV: 107, 146. SMW: 317, 332.  
Tsaolin  
I: 98. SMW: 44.  
Tsaopachi  
IV: 279. SMW: 367.  
Tsaoping  
I: 86. SMW: 32.  
Tsaoyang  
IV: 69.  
Tsar of Russia  
I: 150.  
Tsarist Russia  
I: 330. II: 332, 348. IV: 425,  
431, 432.  
Tsechuan  
IV: 47, 146. SMW: 332.  
Tsehsichiao  
SMW: 127.  
Tsehsien  
IV: 68.  
Tsehsing  
SMW: 18, 49.  
Tseng Sheng  
IV: 39.  
Tseping  
SMW: 32.  
Tsi Tsung, Emperor  
II: 401.  
Tsiaotso Coal Mines  
I: 21.  
Tsiaotso strike  
I: 21.  
Tsihsien  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.

- Tsin  
I: 213. II: 164, 165, 192, 193.  
SMW: 109, 238, 239, 265.
- Tsinan  
I: 70, 71. IV: 146, 217, 261, 280,  
282, 287, 288, 292, 317, 341.  
SMW: 17, 332, 359, 361, 368,  
370, 372, 373, 378.
- Tsinan Massacre  
I: 64, 71. IV: 331. SMW: 10,  
17.
- Tsingshihkang  
I: 79. SMW: 25.
- Tsingtao  
I: 20, 265, 282. IV: 39, 62, 101,  
138, 149, 217, 280, 291, 359, 434,  
439. SMW: 335, 359, 368, 377.
- Tsingtao-Tsinan Railway  
IV: 17, 47, 105, 107, 111, 217,  
292. SMW: 315, 317, 359, 378.
- Tsitsihar  
IV: 85.
- Tso Chuan*  
I: 252. IV: 385. SMW: 148.
- Tsochiu Ming  
I: 211, 252. SMW: 107, 148.
- Tsou T'ao-fen  
I: 258.
- Tsung-nan  
IV: 223.
- Tsungli*  
IV: 355.
- Tsunyi  
I: 155, 250. III: 16, 163, 175,  
193. SMW: 75, 89, 110, 146.
- Tsunyi Meeting  
II: 206, 207, 226, 228, 293. III:  
16, 164-166, 175, 180, 190, 193,  
197, 202. SMW: 274, 276.
- T'u Cheng-k'un  
II: 257, 258, 260.
- Tu Hsiu-ching  
I: 68, 76, 78, 100. SMW: 14, 22,  
24, 46.
- Tu Yu-ming  
IV: 114, 163, 174, 281, 282, 291,  
295, 297. SMW: 320, 349, 350,  
369, 370, 377.
- Tuan Ch'i-jui  
I: 57. II: 224, 234, 413, 415.  
SMW: 272, 282.
- Tuanfeng-Wuhsueh  
IV: 388. SMW: 396.
- Tuantsun  
I: 236. SMW: 132.
- Tuitzechien  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Tung Chen-t'ang  
I: 157, 174.
- Tung Chi-wu  
IV: 374.
- Tung Chung-shu  
I: 346.
- T'ung Meng Hui*  
I: 334. II: 223, 233.
- T'ung Meng Society  
SMW: 281.
- Tung Pi-wu  
II: 453. III: 147, 320.
- Tung Ying-pin  
I: 176.
- Tungchow  
IV: 291. SMW: 377.
- Tungfu Monastery  
I: 45.

## Tunghsien

---

### Tunghsien

IV: 290, 291. SMW: 376, 377.

### Tunghua

IV: 85.

### Tungku

I: 99, 103, 126, 152, 226, 227, 231. SMW: 45, 49, 72, 122, 123, 127.

### Tungkuan

I: 115, 287, 294. III: 123. IV: 39, 213, 216. SMW: 61, 355, 358.

### Tungpai Mountains

I: 176. IV: 69, 216. SMW: 358.

### Tungshao

I: 226, 227, 232, 236. SMW: 122, 123, 128, 132.

### Tunhua

IV: 85.

### Tunliu

IV: 63.

### Turkey

II: 355, 383.

### Turkish

II: 383.

### Twelfth Plenary Session of the Central Executive Committee of the Kuomintang

III: 233.

### 28th Brigade of the Reorganized 36th Division

IV: 212.

### 28th Regiment

I: 78, 124. SMW: 24, 28, 70.

### 25th Army Corps of the Red Army

I: 176.

### 24th Division

I: 104. SMW: 50.

### 29th Army

II: 14, 15, 21.

### 29th Regiment

I: 77, 78, 100, 124. SMW: 23, 24, 46, 70.

### Twenty-one Demands

I: 153, 171, 172. II: 234. III: 319.

### 26th Army Corps of the Northern Shensi Red Army

I: 176.

### 26th Route Army

I: 157, 228. SMW: 123.

### *Two Hearts*

III: 68, 97.

### *Two Lines, or The Struggle for the Further Bolshevisation of the Communist Party of China, The*

I: 250. III: 186, 187. SMW: 146.

### Two Tactics of Social-Democracy in the Democratic Revolution

I: 294.

### Tzehsichiao

I: 231.

### Tzehsing

I: 72, 103.

### Tzeping

I: 86.

### Uighur

II: 306.

### Ukraine

II: 297.

### Ukrainians

II: 279, 280, 283.

## U.S. Army Observer Group in Yanan

---

- ultra-democracy  
I: 103, 104, 108, 111. SMW: 50, 54, 57.
- ultra-democratic ideas  
I: 108.
- ultra-left  
I: 98, 104. II: 441, 442, 444. IV: 164, 168, 198, 209, 232. SMW: 44, 50.
- ultra-Leftist  
II: 445.
- underground revolutionary work  
I: 323.
- unemployment relief and social insurance  
I: 177.
- Union of Soviet Socialist Republics  
II: 305.
- unite Socialism with the working class movement*  
III: 64.
- united front  
I: 153, 164-167, 264, 326, 339. II: 37-40, 44, 47, 48, 50, 51, 64-69, 72, 73, 76, 114, 116, 135, 137, 139-141, 143, 153, 185, 193, 195-198, 200, 205, 207, 213, 215, 216, 219, 233, 238, 252, 273, 288-290, 292, 294, 295, 303, 329, 348, 351, 357-359, 361, 362, 368, 373-375, 377, 381, 390, 392, 419, 426, 428, 438, 439, 442, 444, 449, 466, 467. III: 14, 87. IV: 78, 121, 170, 171, 187, 219, 229, 235, 284, 285, 407, 415. SMW: 192, 339.
- united front government  
II: 44.
- united front tactics  
I: 163-165.
- United Kingdom  
IV: 45.
- United Nations  
IV: 36.
- United Nations Conference  
III: 306, 320.
- United Press  
IV: 65, 303. SMW: 385.
- united resistance to Japan  
I: 173.
- U.S.S.R.  
II: 350.
- United States  
I: 71, 120, 153, 158, 172, 177, 251, 282, 286. II: 17, 62, 64, 118, 129, 130, 191, 239, 243, 265, 266, 276, 280, 281, 332, 337, 355, 385, 411, 412, 421, 443, 444. III: 24, 27, 29, 105-107, 137, 138, 141, 167, 168, 170, 256, 271, 273, 307, 319, 320, 322, 323, 332, 334-337. IV: 19-21, 26, 30, 33, 37, 38, 44, 45, 48, 50, 63, 71, 87, 88, 90, 97-101, 109-111, 117, 120, 123, 125-127, 136, 138, 139, 144, 149, 150, 153, 157, 159, 160, 162, 163, 172, 173, 176, 207, 209, 220, 226, 301-304, 309, 310, 313, 315, 316, 327, 331, 335, 341, 342, 345, 402, 412, 414, 416, 417, 425-440, 442-444, 446, 448, 450, 451, 453, 456-459. SMW: 17, 66, 148, 203, 204, 264, 295-297, 323, 335, 339, 340, 343, 345, 386, 389.
- U.S. aggression  
IV: 384.
- U.S. aggressors  
I: 178. II: 191. IV: 301. SMW: 383.
- U.S. Army Observer Group in Yanan  
IV: 26.

## U.S. bourgeoisie

---

- U.S. bourgeoisie  
IV: 451.
- U.S.-Chiang Kai-shek  
IV: 88.
- U.S. colony  
SMW: 349.
- U.S. government  
I: 172. III: 319, 320, 322, 323, 336. IV: 101, 109, 111, 117, 301, 315, 317, 345, 383, 390, 417, 436, 444, 445. SMW: 323, 336, 339, 346, 383.
- U.S. imperialism  
I: 71, 259. II: 265, 443. IV: 17, 20, 34, 48, 82, 88, 97, 101, 110, 117, 118, 120, 121, 123, 135, 136, 148, 149, 157-159, 167, 169, 170, 172, 173, 181, 215, 284, 285, 299, 301, 303, 305, 313, 330, 383, 385, 387, 425. 430, 432-434, 438, 440, 447, 448, 451. SMW: 17, 323, 324, 334, 335, 343-345, 357, 381, 383, 385, 387, 395.
- U.S. imperialists  
I: 71, 166, 172, 282. II: 13, 254, 260. IV: 121, 149, 160, 170, 171, 172, 315, 403, 427, 437, 442. SMW: 335, 346, 348, 349, 387.
- U.S. Military Advisory Group  
IV: 315.
- U.S. Navy Department  
IV: 448, 450.
- U.S. reactionaries  
IV: 98-100, 117, 431, 443, 445. SMW: 323.
- United States Relations with China*  
IV: 101, 431.
- U.S.-Soviet war  
IV: 100.
- U.S. State Department  
III: 324. IV: 425, 426, 431.
- U.S. warships  
IV: 449.
- U.S. White Paper  
IV: 426, 430, 431, 433, 441.
- Umezū, Yoshijiro  
I: 276.
- "Unity of the Working Class Against Fascism"  
III: 68, 122.
- universal suffrage  
I: 260, 280, 281.
- University of Nanking  
IV: 448.
- unscrupulous merchants  
I: 130, 131.
- unscrupulous reactionaries  
I: 130.
- Upper Well  
I: 72, 86. SMW: 18, 32.
- upper petty bourgeoisie  
I: 156. IV: 168.
- urban petty bourgeoisie  
I: 56, 71, 98, 154, 169, 170, 191, 192, 249, 264, 290, 292, 322. II: 39, 69, 287, 325, 330, 375, 384, 385, 422, 424, 466. III: 32, 71, 77, 175, 279. IV: 121, 136, 139, 167, 170, 171, 186, 349, 372, 407, 415, 417, 421, 424, 455. SMW: 17, 88, 145, 288.
- usurers  
I: 138.
- utilitarianism  
III: 85.
- Utopian  
SMW: 192.
- vagabonds



- I: 51.
- vanguard class  
I: 192.
- vanguard of the international revolutionary proletariat  
I: 330.
- Verdun  
III: 103. SMW: 293.
- Vice-Chairman of the Provisional Council of the Shansi-Suiyuan Border Region  
IV: 210.
- Vice-Chairman of the Shensi-Kansu-Ningsia Border Region Government  
IV: 210.
- Vietnam  
II: 112. III: 308. IV: 431, 432.
- village Party members  
III: 133.
- Volga  
III: 105. SMW: 295.
- vulgarization of criticism  
I: 112.
- wall newspapers  
III: 78.
- Wall Street  
IV: 435.
- Wan Hsi-hsien  
I: 76, 96. SMW: 22, 42.
- Wanan  
I: 84, 87, 96, 131, 229. SMW: 30, 33, 42, 125.
- Wanan County Committee  
I: 74, 95. SMW: 20, 42.
- Wanan Red Guards  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Wang Chen  
IV: 118. SMW: 324.
- Wang Chin-yu  
I: 228, 231. SMW: 124, 127.
- Wang Ching-wei  
I: 64, 71, 72, 103, 104, 166, 173, 174, 253, 257, 258. II: 45, 189, 193, 235, 249, 252, 255, 257, 259, 268, 272, 314, 316, 349, 356, 359, 365, 369, 383, 386, 387, 389, 390, 395-397, 400, 405, 408, 413, 443, 464, 468. III: 126-128, 140, 143, 145, 231, 267. IV: 23, 29, 31, 120, 136, 159, 457. SMW: 10, 17, 18, 49, 50, 149, 263, 266, 286, 338, 345.
- Wang Chun  
I: 77, 102. SMW: 23, 47, 48.
- Wang Chun's Kuomintang forces  
I: 100.
- Wang Ch'ung  
II: 331.
- Wang Chung-lien  
II: 453. III: 142. IV: 163, 174. SMW: 349, 350.
- Wang Erh-cho  
I: 78. SMW: 24.
- Wang Hsien-chih  
II: 308, 332.
- Wang Hsun  
I: 252. II: 192.
- Wang Jo-fei  
IV: 48, 49, 51.
- Wang Mang  
I: 252. II: 192, 332. SMW: 148, 149.
- Wang Ming (*see also* Chen Shao-yu)

## Wang Shih-chieh

---

- I: 250. III: 185. IV: 276.
- Wang Shih-chieh  
IV: 330, 332.
- Wang Shu-ming  
IV: 330, 332.
- Wang Shu-sheng  
IV: 66.
- Wang Shun  
SMW: 149.
- Wang Tsao-shih  
I: 258. SMW: 42.
- Wang Tso  
I: 74, 77, 85, 96. SMW: 20, 23, 31, 42.
- Wang Tso-nung  
I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Wang Yao-wu  
IV: 114, 282. SMW: 320, 370.
- Wang Yi  
I: 252, 347. II: 192.
- Wang Yi-tang  
II: 443, 449.
- Wang Yu  
SMW: 149.
- Wang Yun-wu  
IV: 126.
- Wangchiawan  
IV: 136.
- Wanghia Village  
IV: 450.
- Wanglintao  
IV: 439.
- Wangwu  
III: 322.
- Wannienshan  
I: 79, 80. SMW: 25, 26.
- Wanping  
IV: 291. SMW: 377.
- war against Japan  
III: 140.
- “War and Russian Social-Democracy, The”  
II: 232.
- War Criminal No. 1  
IV: 309, 351.
- war of aggression  
I: 264, 331. II: 29, 311. IV: 63. SMW: 227.
- War of Agrarian Revolution  
II: 221, 237, 288, 291, 293, 343. IV: 373. SMW: 268, 269.
- war of annihilation  
I: 205, 225, 234, 248. II: 151, 174, 175, 176. SMW: 101, 121, 130, 144, 225, 248, 249, 250.
- war of attrition  
I: 214. II: 151, 174, 175. SMW: 225, 248, 249.
- War of Independence  
IV: 458.
- war of jig-saw pattern  
SMW: 219, 222.
- War of Liberation  
II: 119, 148, 153, 265. IV: 141, 142, 175, 262, 263, 270, 299. SMW: 193, 222, 227, 327, 328, 362, 381.
- war of national defence  
II: 197.
- war of national liberation  
II: 47, 281, 301.
- war of partial resistance  
II: 61, 62.

war of quick decision

I: 186, 225, 234, 244. II: 127.  
SMW: 82, 101, 130, 140, 201.

war of resistance

I: 178, 268, 289. II: 13-15, 17,  
25, 38, 61, 448.

War of Resistance

I: 174, 177, 294. II: 24, 26, 28,  
43, 48, 49, 51, 54, 56, 57, 59, 62,  
64, 66, 71, 72, 75, 79, 81-85, 91,  
94, 96, 100-102, 112-117, 120, 121,  
125-131, 135, 136, 140, 141, 151,  
153-155, 160, 172, 173, 180-183,  
185-187, 189, 190, 196, 200, 201,  
207, 210, 213, 221, 226-231, 238,  
239, 242, 247, 252, 255, 257-259,  
267-271, 273, 282, 289, 291, 298,  
301, 316, 319, 327, 339, 355, 377,  
385, 387, 391, 395, 398-400, 403,  
405, 421-423, 431, 434, 439, 441,  
447-449, 451, 452, 454, 455, 466.  
III: 28, 31, 46, 48, 59, 71, 75, 96,  
99, 100, 113, 114, 123-125, 138,  
142, 144, 145, 147-150, 154, 157,  
167, 168, 172, 174, 193, 194, 220,  
231, 259, 260, 262, 266-268, 274,  
275, 285, 287, 290, 300, 313, 315,  
318, 328, 335, 336. IV: 11-13,  
16-18, 22-25, 28, 29, 35, 41-43,  
55, 57, 61, 62, 69, 77, 79, 84, 101,  
118, 122, 167, 169-171, 209, 232,  
233, 237, 251, 351-353, 356, 423,  
433. SMW: 153-157, 163, 168,  
173, 174, 184, 188, 189-191, 194,  
195, 199-201, 203-205, 209, 210,  
214-216, 218, 225, 227-229, 234,  
246-248, 255-257, 259-261, 263,  
264, 269, 274-278, 285, 288, 302,  
310, 324.

War of Resistance Against Japan

I: 105, 279, 286, 326. II: 21, 40,  
49, 79, 81, 113, 118, 121, 126,  
134, 144, 145, 148, 150, 155, 157,  
167, 173, 178, 180, 189, 191, 195,  
220-223, 226-228, 230, 235, 237,  
241, 247, 278, 286, 288, 294, 296,  
314, 315, 336-338, 343, 395, 407,  
437, 441, 463. III: 14, 18, 28,

51, 58, 70, 75, 97, 109, 111, 167,  
177-180, 193, 200, 204, 207, 216,  
217, 219, 220, 222, 233, 253, 256,  
259, 260, 262, 264, 285, 303, 314,  
318, 319. IV: 11-13, 18, 23, 31,  
35, 38, 41, 42, 44, 63, 68, 69, 101,  
105, 121, 126, 160, 163, 166, 184,  
208, 232, 251, 255, 269, 270, 276,  
326, 334, 366, 373, 421, 431, 440.  
SMW: 51, 151, 187, 195, 199, 202,  
208, 218, 219, 222, 224, 229, 231,  
241, 247, 252, 254, 263, 264, 267-  
271, 274-276, 278, 283, 285, 290,  
299, 305, 315, 346.

War of the T'ai-p'ing Heavenly Kingdom

I: 171, 178. II: 237, 243, 308.  
IV: 459.

war of total resistance

II: 25, 61, 62, 71, 120, 121.

"War Programme of the Proletarian Revolution, The"

I: 178.

warlordism

I: 27, 106. II: 66, 67, 206.  
SMW: 52.

warlords

I: 14, 15, 18, 19, 24, 53, 65, 67,  
89, 97, 102, 103, 121, 137, 164,  
174, 196, 264, 278. II: 179, 274,  
312, 320, 321, 348, 349. IV: 14,  
371. SMW: 11, 13, 43, 48, 67,  
92, 96, 253, 271, 272.

warlords of the Kwangtung and Kwangsi clique

I: 158, 174.

Warring States

I: 347.

Warsaw

IV: 176.

Washington, George

I: 172. III: 324, 332, 335. IV:

## Washington Nine-Power Conference

---

- 433, 445, 446, 452.
- Washington Nine-Power Conference  
I: 153.
- Waterloo  
III: 107. SMW: 297.
- Wayaoapao  
I: 153, 277. IV: 133, 134. SMW: 325, 326.
- Wayaoapao meeting of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee in December 1935  
I: 153.
- Wealth of Nations, The*  
IV: 424.
- Weekly Guide*  
II: 375.
- Wei  
I: 213, 252. II: 104, 112, 164, 193. SMW: 109, 149, 176, 185, 238.
- Wei Cheng  
I: 323, 347.
- Wei Chung-hsien  
II: 399, 401.
- Wei Li-huang  
I: 229. IV: 223, 224, 261, 263. SMW: 125, 362, 363.
- Weichi*  
II: 102, 112, 147. SMW: 184.
- Weihaiwei  
IV: 39, 47.
- Weih sien  
II: 52. IV: 217, 300, 307. SMW: 359, 382, 389.
- Weishui River  
IV: 217, 300, 440. SMW: 359,
- 382.
- well-to-do middle peasants  
I: 138.
- Wen  
I: 52.
- Wen, King  
IV: 244, 245.
- Wen Yi-to  
IV: 437, 438, 440.
- West  
I: 267. II: 118, 345, 384. III: 170, 251. IV: 283, 284, 412, 413, 454, 456, 457. SMW: 192.
- West China Union University  
IV: 448, 450.
- west front  
III: 107. SMW: 294.
- West Third  
I: 50.
- Western  
II: 365, 371. IV: 412-414, 453-458. SMW: 29.
- Western Column  
I: 207, 230, 252. SMW: 103, 126, 148.
- Western Europe  
I: 119. II: 174. IV: 99, 101. SMW: 65, 248.
- western Fukien  
III: 190.
- Western Han  
II: 332.
- Western Hunan  
I: 34.
- Westerners  
IV: 454.
- Whampoa

- II: 234. III: 139, 151, 232.  
SMW: 282.
- Whampoa Military Academy**  
II: 223, 225, 234. III: 151, 229,  
232, 261, 263. SMW: 271, 273,  
282, 299.
- Whangpoo**  
IV: 125, 402.
- “What Is To Be Done”**  
I: 309, 347. II: 384. III: 225.
- White**  
I: 203, 207. III: 182, 183, 185,  
188-191, 198, 201-204, 212, 213.  
SMW: 15, 19, 39-42.
- white area of Fukien**  
I: 226.
- White areas**  
I: 89, 90, 95, 131, 132, 185, 186,  
203, 216, 219, 220, 226, 231, 237.  
II: 222, 293, 441. SMW: 35, 41,  
81, 82, 99, 112, 115, 116, 122, 133.
- White army**  
I: 83, 106, 107, 239. SMW: 29,  
52, 53, 135, 142.
- White encirclement**  
I: 69.
- White forces**  
I: 66, 91, 96, 246. SMW: 12, 37,  
42, 141.
- White Guard rebellion**  
I: 177.
- White Guards**  
I: 251. SMW: 148.
- White oppression**  
I: 93.
- White Paper, The**  
IV: 101, 431, 437, 439, 442, 443,  
445, 447.
- White Paper on China-U.S. Re-**  
lations  
IV: 425.
- White regime**  
I: 64, 65, 67, 73, 87, 118. SMW:  
10, 11, 13, 19, 33, 64.
- White terror**  
I: 39, 73, 79, 88, 95. SMW: 25,  
34, 41.
- White troops**  
I: 94, 206. SMW: 40, 50, 102.
- “Why Is It That Red Political  
Power Can Exist in China”**  
I: 253. III: 223. SMW: 149,  
283.
- “Why It is Necessary To Discuss  
the ‘White Paper’ ”**  
IV: 426.
- will of Heaven, the**  
I: 32.
- “Wise Old Man”**  
III: 322.
- women’s association**  
I: 43.
- women’s organizations**  
IV: 328.
- “Work of Land Reform and of  
Party Consolidation in 1948,  
The”**  
IV: 178.
- Work of the April Joint Plenum  
of the Central Committee and  
Central Control Commission,  
The**  
III: 225.
- worker and peasant alliance**  
I: 129, 130, 141. IV: 302, 372,  
415.

## Workers' and Peasants' Democratic

---

Workers' and Peasants' Democratic Central Government

I: 137. III: 222.

workers' and Peasants' democratic dictatorship

I: 129, 280. II: 41, 42, 427.

Workers' and Peasants' Democratic Government

I: 281.

workers' and peasants' democratic political power

I: 118.

workers' and peasants' democratic republic

I: 168, 241, 271, 272. SMW: 137.

workers and peasants masses

I: 121. II: 64.

workers' and peasants' movement

I: 166.

workers' and Peasants' Red Army

I: 128.

workers' and peasants' republic

I: 167.

"Workers' and Peasants' Revolutionary Government"

IV: 57.

workers' livelihood

III: 14.

workers' pay

II: 18.

workers, peasants and soldiers

SMW: 11, 37.

Workers' Red Army

SMW: 74.

workers' strength

I: 123.

working class

I: 21, 24, 63, 65, 81, 154, 156, 168, 177, 322. II: 225, 237, 238, 301, 367, 378, 403, 404, 422, 423. III: 21, 41, 42, 300, 303, 337. IV: 90, 170, 186, 364, 368, 369, 372, 407, 412, 414, 415, 417, 418, 421, 455. SMW: 9, 11, 17, 67, 273, 356.

Working Committee

IV: 221.

Working Committee of the Central Committee

IV: 131, 132.

working masses

IV: 121, 137, 169, 214.

world anti-fascist

II: 49, 143.

World Anti - Japanese United Front

SMW: 191, 262.

world communism

I: 308.

world imperialism

II: 125.

world peace front

I: 256, 264.

world proletariat

I: 177.

world revolution

I: 250, 275. III: 24.

world revolutionary forces

I: 171.

World War I

- I: 153, 171, 339. II: 125, 149, 150, 162, 174, 265, 282, 283, 327, 371, 383. III: 17, 103, 127, 194, 257, 303. IV: 59, 117, 413. SMW: 199, 223, 224, 236, 248, 293, 323.
- World War II**  
I: 71, 340. II: 112, 329, 347, 355. III: 103, 257, 337. IV: 59, 98, 100, 117, 135, 158, 172, 370, 416, 433. SMW: 17, 184, 323, 344.
- World-wide Significance of the October Revolution, The**  
IV: 286.
- "world's Number One authority, the"**  
I: 300.
- Wu**  
I: 52, 213, 252, 253. II: 164, 193. IV: 343. SMW: 109, 149, 238, 239.
- Wu Chi-wei**  
IV: 163, 174. SMW: 349, 350.
- Wu, King**  
IV: 244, 245, 437, 440.
- Wu Kuang**  
II: 308, 331.
- Wu Kuo-chen**  
IV: 65-67, 330, 332.
- Wu P'ei-fu**  
I: 21, 30, 31, 49, 57, 70. II: 274, 413. SMW: 16.
- Wu San-kuei**  
I: 116. II: 332. SMW: 62.
- Wu Shang**  
I: 77, 80. SMW: 23, 27.
- Wu Shao-chou**  
IV: 281. SMW: 369.
- Wu Sung**  
IV: 416.
- Wu Tsung, Emperor**  
II: 401.
- Wu Yu-chang**  
II: 415.
- Wuchang**  
I: 56, 80, 102-104. II: 191. IV: 98, 388, 424. SMW: 49, 50, 396.
- Wuchang National Government**  
I: 103.
- Wuchang Uprising**  
II: 233, 415. SMW: 281.
- Wuching**  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Wuchuan**  
IV: 69.
- Wuhan**  
I: 58, 59, 99, 156, 173, 203. II: 115, 116, 137, 158, 187, 190, 224, 249, 253, 255, 260, 267, 298, 377, 384, 394. III: 142, 145, 167, 168, 170, 171, 174, 222, 232, 262, 267. IV: 23, 39, 329, 388, 406. SMW: 45, 50, 99, 189, 190, 211, 232, 261, 264, 272, 305, 396.
- Wuhan clique**  
I: 104. II: 468.
- Wuhan Government**  
III: 231.
- Wuhu**  
I: 247. II: 435. SMW: 143.
- Wupao**  
III: 128.
- Wusih**  
II: 435.
- Wutai Mountain**  
II: 94-97, 101, 103, 104, 107, 112,

## Wutang Mountains

---

- 146, 147, 337, 414. SMW: 166-169, 173, 175, 176, 179, 184, 220, 221.
- Wutang Mountains  
IV: 118. SMW: 324.
- Wutoukiang  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Wuyuan  
IV: 69.
- Yaitou  
III: 249.
- Yale in China  
IV: 450.
- Yalta  
III: 320. IV: 45.
- Yalu  
II: 140, 182, 183, 185, 252, 255.  
III: 289. SMW: 214, 256, 257, 259.
- Yang Cheng-wu  
IV: 261, 262. SMW: 362.
- Yang Ch'ih-sheng's ninth Division  
I: 86. SMW: 32.
- Yang Chih-tse  
I: 31, 38.
- Yang Ching-yu  
I: 176.
- Yang Hsiu-ch'ing  
I: 178. II: 190. IV: 459.
- Yang Hu-ch'eng  
I: 255, 257-279, 286, 293. IV: 44, 45, 148. SMW: 334, 338, 339.
- Yang K'ai-ming  
I: 76, 96, 100. SMW: 22, 42, 46.
- Yang Teh-chih  
IV: 289-291. SMW: 376, 377.
- Yang Wen-t'ai  
IV: 66.
- Yang Yung-t'ai  
II: 234. SMW: 283.
- Yangcheng-Chincheng  
II: 393.
- Yangchi  
IV: 107. SMW: 317.
- Yangchiakou  
IV: 158, 159. SMW: 343.
- Yangfangkou  
II: 92.
- Yanghsin  
I: 46, 151.
- Yangliuching  
IV: 47.
- Yangtang  
I: 50.
- Yangtze River  
I: 20, 64, 252. II: 191, 193, 431, 434, 436, 468. III: 261-263. IV: 24, 48, 50, 216, 255, 401-403, 406, 438, 459. SMW: 10, 61, 149, 168, 291, 299, 306, 333, 355, 358, 369, 382, 383, 388, 393, 396.
- Yangtse valley  
I: 55, 57, 115, 178. II: 62, 73, 96, 118, 333, 388, 396. IV: 23, 48, 127, 213, 221-223, 225, 273, 281, 300, 301, 306, 339, 349, 354, 371, 384, 388, 389.
- Yangtsun  
IV: 290. SMW: 376.
- Yangwu  
IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Yao, Emperor  
I: 347.
- Yaohsien



- IV: 24, 31, 45.
- Yeh Chien-ying**  
II: 234, 453. III: 232. IV: 347, 375. SMW: 282.
- Yeh Ch'ing**  
II: 377, 384, 390, 396.
- Yeh Fei**  
II: 433, 434, 436.
- Yeh K'ai-hsin**  
I: 48, 58.
- Yeh Ting**  
I: 80, 81, 84, 102, 104, 166, 253.  
II: 235, 451, 452, 454, 456-458, 468. III: 142, 146, 151. SMW: 26, 27, 30, 49, 50, 149, 283, 290.
- Yehchuang**  
III: 249.
- Yehhsien**  
I: 252. II: 192. SMW: 148.
- Yehtai Mountain**  
IV: 24.
- Yellow River**  
I: 115, 176, 207, 252, 279. II: 92, 191, 458, 468. III: 28, 123, 128, 142, 146, 261, 269. IV: 23, 106, 118, 130, 133, 142, 146, 213, 216, 221, 225, 255, 292, 299, 353. SMW: 61, 103, 148, 164, 290, 316, 324, 325, 327, 328, 332, 355, 358, 378, 381.
- Yellow Sea**  
IV: 39.
- yellow trade unions**  
I: 164.
- Yellow Turbans**  
II: 308, 332.
- Yen Chung-ju**  
I: 80. SMW: 26.
- Yen Fu**  
IV: 424.
- Yen Hsi-shan**  
I: 63, 66, 279. II: 215, 216, 383, 393, 406, 465. III: 174, 176, 183, 185. IV: 54, 63, 66, 69, 107, 114, 144, 223, 233, 261. SMW: 9, 12, 287, 317, 320, 330, 362.
- Yen Jung-chiu**  
I: 31.
- Yen Ming**  
IV: 211. SMW: 354.
- Yenan**  
I: 263, 296, 297, 311. II: 61, 65, 74, 206, 211, 225, 237, 241, 247, 248, 257, 305, 337-339, 387, 389, 395, 404-407, 410, 411, 421, 453. III: 17, 20, 24, 53, 57-59, 69, 70, 72, 75, 78, 90, 94-96, 99, 103, 123, 126, 137, 139, 141, 142, 160, 164, 176, 222, 247, 269, 313, 320, 325, 335. IV: 12, 15, 23-25, 27, 29, 30, 49, 51, 67, 127, 129-132, 134, 137, 148, 192, 213, 217, 315, 331, 381. SMW: 273, 293, 307, 326, 334, 352, 355, 359.
- Yenan Association for the Promotion of Constitutional Government**  
II: 415.
- Yenan Association for the Study of the War of Resistance Against Japan**  
II: 113. SMW: 187.
- Yenchang-Yenan**  
IV: 134. SMW: 326.
- Yencheng**  
IV: 216. SMW: 358.
- Yenchi**  
IV: 85.

## Yenchin

---

### Yenchin

IV: 146. SMW: 332.

### Yenching University

IV: 439, 448, 450.

### Yenchow

IV: 217. SMW: 359.

### Yenmenkuan

II: 52, 92. SMW: 164.

### Yenshan

II: 94, 112. SMW: 166.

### Yenshan mountain range

II: 112. SMW: 184.

### Yenshan mountain region

II: 112. SMW: 184.

### Yentai

IV: 47, 148, 280, 316. SMW: 334, 368.

### Yi

II: 306.

### Yi Ho Tuan (Boxer) Movement

I: 21, 301. II: 237, 239, 243, 314, 333.

### Yi Ho Tuan Uprising

IV: 432.

### Yi Ho Tuan War of 1900

I: 171, 178, 331.

### Yi-Meng

IV: 146, 354.

### Yi Mountains

IV: 359.

### Yichang

I: 41, 72, 77, 78, 103. SMW: 18, 23, 24, 49.

### Yicheng

IV: 63.

### Yichuan

III: 123. IV: 211, 212, 214, 217, 300, 307. SMW: 353, 354, 356, 359, 382, 389.

### Yichuan-Lochuan

IV: 134. SMW: 326.

### Yiho River

IV: 146. SMW: 332.

### Yih sien

IV: 279. SMW: 367.

### Yihuang

I: 230, 231, 232. SMW: 126, 127, 128.

### Yilin

SMW: 359.

### Yiling

I: 253. II: 193. SMW: 149, 238.

### Yin Dynasty

IV: 440.

### Yin Ju-keng

I: 172.

### Yinchuan

IV: 389. SMW: 397.

### Yingkow

IV: 216, 222, 266. SMW: 358, 366.

### Yingpanhsu

I: 86. SMW: 32.

### Yintien

I: 39.

### Yiyang

I: 34, 38, 128. SMW: 74.

### Youth Day

II: 241, 242, 248, 249.

### Youth League

III: 184, 185.

- youth of China  
 II: 248.
- Youth Party  
 II: 224, 234. IV: 122, 126.  
 SMW: 272, 283.
- Yu  
 I: 52.
- Yuan Ch'ung-ch'uan  
 I: 78. SMW: 24.
- Yuan Dynasty  
 I: 252. II: 125, 308, 332, 345.  
 IV: 345. SMW: 148, 198.
- Yuan Ming Yuan Palace  
 II: 333. IV: 431.
- Yuan P'ang-chu  
 I: 96. SMW: 42.
- Yuan Shao  
 I: 213, 252. II: 164, 192, 193.  
 SMW: 109, 149, 238.
- Yuan Shih-k'ai  
 I: 56, 153, 171, 172. II: 191,  
 223, 224, 233, 234, 412, 413, 415,  
 416. III: 294, 319, 333. IV: 149,  
 153, 424. SMW: 271, 272, 281,  
 282, 335.
- Yuan Teh-sheng  
 I: 100. SMW: 46.
- Yuan Tsu-ming  
 I: 35, 57.
- Yuan Wen-ts'ai  
 I: 74, 77, 84, 85, 96. SMW: 20,  
 23, 31, 42.
- Yuantou  
 I: 226, 227, 231. SMW: 122, 123,  
 127.
- Yuehchow  
 I: 30.
- Yuehyang  
 I: 38.
- Yugoslav  
 II: 345.
- Yugoslav Commission of the  
 E.C.C.I. (Executive Committee  
 of the Communist International)  
 II: 383.
- Yugoslav Communist Party  
 IV: 176.
- Yugoslavia  
 IV: 445.
- Yuhsien  
 I: 49, 84, 95, 101. III: 221.  
 SMW: 31, 42, 47.
- Yulin  
 IV: 133, 143, 213. SMW: 325,  
 329, 355.
- Yulinchiao  
 I: 176.
- Yumenkou  
 IV: 146. SMW: 332.
- Yun Tai-ying  
 II: 234. III: 232. SMW: 282.
- Yuncheng  
 IV: 146, 216, 300, 307. SMW:  
 332, 358, 382, 389.
- Yungcheng  
 IV: 282. SMW: 370.
- Yunchi  
 IV: 148. SMW: 334.
- Yungfeng  
 I: 126, 223, 228, 230. SMW: 72,  
 119, 124, 126.
- Yunghsin  
 I: 70, 72, 74-80, 84-90, 95, 96,

## Yunghsin County Committee

---

100, 101, 124, 126, 151. SMW:  
16, 18, 20-26, 30, 31, 33-36, 41,  
42, 47, 70, 72.

## Yunghsin County Committee

I: 68, 76, 100. SMW: 14, 22, 46.

## Yunghsing

I: 72, 103. SMW: 18, 32, 49.

## Yungting

I: 128, 151. III: 224. IV: 25.  
SMW: 74.

## Yungtsi

IV: 146. SMW: 332.

## Yunnan

I: 65, 172, 175. II: 223-234, 333.  
III: 220, 319. IV: 79, 144, 153,  
223, 271, 389, 459. SMW: 11,  
147, 271, 281, 282, 330, 397.

## Yunpiao

III: 247.

## Yunyang

SMW: 148.

## Yutien

IV: 290. SMW: 376.

## Yutse

IV: 63.

## Yutu

I: 125, 175. IV: 25, 459. SMW:  
71, 147.

## Yuyang

II: 272.



